

D-8220

1937

Covering Index to File D8220

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Subject.</u>
1.	Japanese Military visit Sz Dai Vocational Middle School. 1.12.37.
2.	Japanese Naval authorities visit Wounded Soldiers Hospital, 1241 Yu Yuen Road on 1.12.37.
3.	Japanese Military visit 37/228 Burkill Rd. 4.12.37.
4.	Japanese Military arrest 4 Chinese at Mt. Eastern Hotel. 6.12.37.
5.	Japanese Military arrest a Chinese at 881 Robison Rd. 7.12.37.
6.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at 1013 Jessfield Road. 5.12.37.
7.	Japanese Military arrest members of Kyien's family at 55 Kyien Kaz Zah off Tifeng Road. 9.12.37.
8.	Japanese Military arrest C.F.C. at 1452/3 Connaught Road. 8.12.37.
9.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at 1334 Jessfield Road. 10.12.37.
10.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese teacher at Cathay School on Yu Yuen Road. 18.12.37.
11.	Japanese Military visit Chengtu Rubber Tyre Show on Weihaiwei Road. 23.12.37.
12.	Japanese Military arrest Jen Kwei Nyoh of Y.M.C.A. Social Centre. 2.1.38.
13.	Japanese Military <del>xxxx</del> m/car containing hand-grenades parked outside Yangtze Hotel. 6.1.38.
14.	Japanese Military search staff quarters of Bank of China. 13.1.38.
15.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at 945 Yu Yuen Road. 29.1.38.
16.	Japanese Military search premises 856 Weihaiwei Rd. 14.2.38.
17.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese on Nanking Road. 18.2.38.
18.	Japanese Military visit 61 Hwa Kee Avenue. 2.3.38.
19.	Japanese Military arrest ex-official of Shanghai City Government Land Bureau. 19.2.38.
20.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese outside 74 Robison Road. 10.3.38.
21.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at the Bund and Nanking Road corner. 12.3.38.
22.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at 175 Canton Road. 17.3.38.

<u>Serial No.</u>	<u>Subject.</u>
23.	Japanese Military seize m/truck at Lane 1537 B'well Road. 6.4.38.
24.	Japanese Military arrest Boh Ayeu San and Liao Mei 12.4.38.
25.	Japanese Military visit 10/157 Wanchow Road.
26.	Japanese Military arrest Di Jung Lung at 6 571 Burkill Road. 15.4.38.
27.	Japanese Military interfere with unloading of rice etc. at jetties on Soochow Road.
28.	Japanese Military arrest 2 chauffeurs on Peking Road. Jetty. 19.4.38.
29.	Japanese Military take over dwelling 1/482 Haining Rd. 25.4.38.
30.	Japanese Military enter St. Luke's Hospital re patient. 29.4.38.
31.	Japanese Military arrest 1 Chinese at Grand Hotel. 1.5.38.
32.	Japanese Military arrest Chinese employees (2) of C.K. Customs. 9.5.38.
33.	Japanese Military visit Pao Chen Exchange Shop on Szachuen Road. 15.5.38.
34.	Japanese Military allegedly intrude into Yuen Fung 2 Temple. 11.5.38.
35.	Japanese Military arrest 6 Chinese at Sun Sun Hotel 25.5.38.
36.	Japanese Military search 16 Foh Dien Tsung, Hedhurst Road. 25.5.38.
37.	Japanese Military arrest chauffeur of Ford Hire Service. 1.6.38.

File No. 197/38.

1/sheet 4.

If Japanese Reservists or soldiers have been concerned in such a crime it is apparent that they have been acting on information given to them by some person knowing that gambling was taking place in the Temple.

The only contact with the players is the female residing at No. 107 Chanse Road, and she denies knowing any of the persons who were playing Mah Jong, she having entered to worship and merely joined the game.

The Chief Priest denies knowing the players, and states that it is the custom for worshippers to linger in the Temple and to play Mah Jong. He denies that any large scale gambling has taken place.

This Temple will be kept under observation in the future, and any developments or further information will be reported.

Sep. Det.

D.D.G. "B"

Dr. Watson  
D.S.I.

OR



*Off. Sp. Branch*

8220

Sta. Ref. No. 218/38.

Subelling Tell

Cal. June

39.

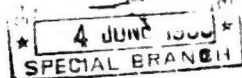
2.

SEARCHED INDEXED SERIALIZED FILED  
JUN 11 1938  
FBI - SAN FRANCISCO

Public Security, in conjunction with the French Police, ascertained that the occupant of Flat 37, 153 Route des Epaves (near the Japanese subject, was loyal.

Discreet inquiries in the vicinity of Lane 152 indicated that shortly after 4 p.m. 1-6-38 a male subject alleged to be the promoter of a gambling den in the village (Chinese territory) which is in the rear of Lane 152 which subject was arrested and taken away by the Japanese Military.

This would appear to be the man mentioned in Diary 1.



*Adson*  
Det. Insp.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8220

2 6 38

## CRIME DIARY.

Stn. Ref. No. 218/38.  
CRIME REGISTER No:—

"B" Division.

B'Well Police Station.

June 1, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each dayPlaces  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

## RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Complaint on Illegal Functioning of the  
Japanese Military.

At 6.40 p.m. 1-6-38 Mr. R.W. Brewer, the manager of the Ford Hire Service Ltd. Inc. U.S.A. came to the station and reported that one of their chauffeurs named Van Ah Sung (范安生), permit No. 8094, had been illegally seized and taken away by force, by three Japanese men dressed in plain clothes, who drove him away in a private M/car licence No. 11230 at 6.05 p.m. even date from the Edinburgh Road Office of the Ford Hire Service.

Whilst Mr. R.W. Brewer was at the station, at about 7 p.m. even date, a telephone message was received to the effect that the above named chauffeur had been brought by the Japanese to the St. George's Office of the F. H. Service, Avenue Haig and B'Well Road corner.

The undersigned accompanied by J.P.C. 232 and Mr. R.W. Brewer immediately attended and saw M/car licence No. 11230 parked on the East side of Avenue Haig near B'Well Road. The above named chauffeur was found in the office of the F. H. Service.

One of the 3 Japanese occupants of M/car Lic. No. 11230 identified himself as Corporal I. Ito of the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road and stated that the chauffeur had been wanted by them for enquiries in an endeavour to trace the movements of two missing Japanese soldiers, who were known

S.I.  
23/6

2/6

Q3/6

23/6  
R.H.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to have used a hire car driven by the said chauffeur.

Corpl. I. Ito was requested, through J.P.C. 232 to come to the B'well Station where enquiries could be properly made and all possible assistance given to him, but he refused to go to the station and drove away.

The chauffeur was brought to the station where he made the following statement:—

At 3.55 p.m. 1-6-38 he was sent from Route Vallon Office to take some customers at 153/37 Route des Soeurs. He drove the hire car Lic. No. 12347 to the said address where a Japanese female and a male Chinese, wearing foreign style clothing, entered the car and ordered him to proceed to N. Szechuen Road.

They stopped him on N. Szechuen Road near Darroch Road where the female alighted and went into Darroch, Rd., wherefrom she soon returned in company with 2 Japanese Military Officers in uniform. They ordered him to proceed to Burkill Road near Tatung Road, where the Chinese wearing foreign style clothing alighted and told the chauffeur to drive to Great Western Road.

The chauffeur did as ordered and observed that the above Chinese entered another car occupied by two other male Chinese wearing native clothing, and followed him.

On arrival at Great Western Road a little west of the Ford Hire Service main office the chauffeur was told

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number: 1/3.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the 1st day of the month of January, 1934, at 10.15 a.m. the undersigned, together with Mr. [Name], went to the [Address] in the [District] of Shanghai, to investigate the case of the [Description of Case].

On the 2nd day of the month of January, 1934, at 10.15 a.m. the undersigned, together with Mr. [Name], went to the [Address] in the [District] of Shanghai, to investigate the case of the [Description of Case].

On the 3rd day of the month of January, 1934, at 10.15 a.m. the undersigned, together with Mr. [Name], went to the [Address] in the [District] of Shanghai, to investigate the case of the [Description of Case].

They all started at once, the elderly Chinese, [Name], who was the driver of the car, was ordered to stop at the entrance to the [Address] in the [District] of Shanghai. The Chinese wearing foreign clothing [Name] and [Name] entered the car, at the same time the Chinese wearing native clothing alighted. The chauffeur then was told to proceed to N. Szechuen Road, where, near Haining Road, he was stopped and all the passengers alighted.

The two Japanese officers, the Japanese female and the Chinese taken from Lane 152 Edinburgh Road, went

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

east along Maining Road, whilst the Chinese wearing foreign clothing paid him off and then followed the party.

The chauffeur returned to Jinkee Road Office, then had another trip and returned to Edinburgh Road Office, where he was informed by the clerk that the Japanese authorities enquired re movements of his car and wished to interview him.

At 6.05 p.m. 3 Japanese men in plain clothes arrived in M/car Lic. No. 11230 and, on ascertaining that he was the chauffeur of M/car Lic. No. 12347, ordered him to accompany them. He complied with the order and was driven to 94 Jessfield Road, where he was questioned as to the movements of the above Chinese and Japanese, and then requested to accompany some officers of the Japanese Military Police and to show them the addresses visited by the said party. He agreed, but asked permission to inform his employer. He was then driven by Corp. I. Ito to St. George's office wherefrom the Police was notified as described above.

The chauffeur stated that no violence had been used towards him by the officers of the Japanese Military Police and he had no complaint to make.

Mr. R.W. Brewer objected such functioning of the Japanese Authorities, but stated he was willing to give

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 1/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

all possible assistance when the same was requested  
through S.M.P.



Sen. Det. 1/c.



D. S. I.

D.D.C. 'B'.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Van Ah Gung (范安公), age 45,  
native of Yan Chow, taken by me S.I.C. 279.  
at B'ell Ctn. on the 1-6-48. translated and interpreted by S.I.C. No.

He is employed by Ward Air Service as a  
 mechanic, possessing driving permit G 34 and lives at No. 6  
 Tung Tung in off Wall Road.

[illegible]

about 15 minutes later, the 2 Japanese soldiers and 2 Chinese brought another Chinese, coming out from the lane and put him in my car. The Japanese soldiers told me to drive them to the original place from whence they came. When at Yang Ka Lung, 2 Chinese told me to stop and alighted and at the same place, a man dressed in foreign clothing boarded and told me to drive to N. Szechuen Road. Upon arrival at N. Szechuen & Haining Roads, the man together with 2 Japanese soldiers, 1

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 2 -

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

A Chinese female and 1 Chinese alighted, he himself being the  
last, getting off the car, after paying me \$3.00 for fare and  
\$1.00 for tip. They went upstairs and I then drove the car  
back to Junkoo Road Branch Office.

Signed & Cross marked by  
.....



26  
*Special Branch Copy*

8220

7 6 38

"B"

Enc. 225/38.

Sinza

June 6th.

38.

3.

Yue Ts Bing came to the Station at the request of D.S.I. Read at 10.30a.m. 6-6-38 and in reply to questioning stated he had received no more messages or information re the subject of this report.

It was explained to him that the detectives who had been keeping observation to guard against any further illegal arrest were being withdrawn and Yue Ts Bing then stated that he would probably be moving to the French Concession in the near future.

Detectives withdrawn according to instructions of D.O. "B" at 10.30a.m. 6-6-38.

Copy to Special Branch.

*33 Budden*  
Sen. Nat. 1/c.

*Adad*  
D.S.I.

FILE

*28. n*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 225/38.

\*B<sup>n</sup> Division.

Sing Police Station.

May 29th. 19 38.

Diary Number:— 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Illegal search & arrest by Japanese in the  
International Settlement 10a.m. 29-5-38.

At 11.30a.m. 29-5-38 Yae Ts Bing came to the Station and reported that at 10a.m. 29-5-38 he received an anonymous telephone call to the effect that the Japanese now considered that he was Yae Cong Sheng and that they intended to effect his arrest.

D.O. "B" was communicated with and instructed that a C.D.C. be posted to prevent any further illegal activities.

C.D.C. has therefore been posted for the time being with instructions to accompany Yae Ts Bing in his movements within the International Settlement and that should an attempt be made to illegally effect Yae T. Bing's arrest the Station to be immediately informed and if possible to detain all persons until the arrival of a police party.

Copy to Special Branch.

Sen. Det. 1/a.

D.S.I.

Q. 30/4  
28/5/38  
Hawke

Fig. 255/38.

May 25th. 38.

1.

Illegal search & arrest by Japanese in the  
International Settlement 10a.m. 25-5-38.

At 12.17a. 25-5-38 telephone message was received from C.P. 1951 on duty Poh Hien Tung (ed) at Road, reporting that he had been informed that 4 or 5 Japanese civilians had entered 10a.m. 25-5-38. Poh Hien Tung (ed) at Road in search of something.

The scene was immediately visited by ... Road, S.I. Alexandroff, D.O. 67 and J. ... 243.

On arrival at this address it was learnt that the Japanese had already left and the 1st floor front room showed the usual disorder following a search.

Yue Oo Sz (李江), was present and stated a number of Japanese & Chinese had entered the room at about 10a.m., searched same, after which they had arrested her husband Yue Ts Bing (李正平) and taken him away. Yue Oo Sz could give no reason for the arrest of her husband but supplied the information that he was employed at the Dah Yeh Shipping Co., 458 North Soochow Road.

Enquiry in the vicinity revealed only that the party had arrived and left by car no details of the latter being available.

At this stage D.C. Div., D.O. "B", D.D.O. "B", Special Branch & Inapt. 1/c. were informed by Sen. Det.

At about 12noon enquiry was made at Dah Yeh Shipping Co. (Japanese owner), 458 North Soochow Road, where it

CP

Stamp: KMB. 26 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

desb.

Handwritten initials and marks

Handwritten marks and initials

1 (Sheet 2)

was learnt that a number of Japanese with Yue Ts Bing had arrived by car at about 10.45a.m. and after asking questions re Yue Ts Bing's employment had left stating they were going to the Japanese Headquarters on the bank (The old Ferry re resident bulk).

At about 12.15p.m. 25-1-68 D.S.I. Read, C.D.S. 67 and J.P.C. 243 with the car 2 drove to this Headquarters. On dismounting from the car Yue Go Sz pointed out a Japanese who was just about to drive off in another car and stated he was one of the Japanese who had taken her husband away. D.S.I. Read and J.P.C. 243 approached this Japanese and J.P.C. 243 briefly stated the object of the enquiry, whereupon this Japanese left from the other side of the car and went direct on to the bulk. After instructing Yue Go Sz to return to the police car and remain there D.S.I. Read, C.D.S. 67 and J.P.C. 243 proceeded to the bulk, where they were met by Officer i/c. (Lieut. name unknown) who, after the object of the visit had been explained, by J.P.C. 243 escorted them to a (his?) office and a discussion ensued.

This officer at first, did not deny or admit that Yue Ts Bing had been arrested or was present on the bulk but at every evasion, it was requested that permission be given for an interview with the Japanese who had entered from the car. After a while, it was acknowledged

that a man named Yue Tu Ring, or Yue Tu Shing, was present on the ship. The man had not been arrested and had not been interviewed. It was pointed out that the man had been arrested prior to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. The man was leaving the ship at the time of the attack. The officer i/c stated that the man was arrested until their enquiries were completed. It was explained that if the 'person' could not be interviewed there was no alternative but to assume that the man was under arrest. Discussion centered around this for about five minutes after which the officer i/c stated he would give permission for 'this person' to be interviewed if questions were confined solely to the manner in which he had come to the Japanese Headquarters.

Yue Tu Ring was then brought into the room and questioned.

Q. How did you come here.

A. I came at the invitation of two Japanese friends. I was not arrested.

Q. Who searched your room.

A. I searched it myself.

After this the Officer i/c was thanked and the Police party left at about 12.55p.m. being assured that Yue Tu Ring would shortly be released.

At 2pm Yue Tu Ring himself came to the Station following his release at 1.45p.m. bringing with him a framed

1 (Sheet 4)

Photograph of a Chinese Sub-Inspector (Liaotao Police)  
which the Japanese had taken from him home and returned  
to him at his request on release.

Yue Ts Ping was questioned re this affair and his  
version has been embodied in a statement attached.

The calling cards and letters mentioned in the  
statement were kept by the Japanese.

In addition to the above a Confidential report has  
been forwarded to D.C. 'Crime'.

Copy to Special Branch.

Gen. Det. 1/c.

bad  
D.C.I.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yue Ts Ring ( )  
 native of Yangchow taken by me written by himself.  
 at Sinai St'n on the 25-5-38. translated Glenk Isaac Han Fan.  
 and interpreted by

My name is Yue Ts Ring, age 37 years and a native of Yangchow. I am living at No. 19 Foh Di Tsung, Avenue Road, and employed at the Dah Yah Steamship Company, 458 North Szechow Road.

At 10a.m. 25-5-38, 2 male Chinese and 4 or 5 Japanese in civilian dress came to my home and enquired about one named Yue Hoong Shoong. I replied that the name they have mentioned is my elder brother, who left Shanghai for Hankow about two weeks ago. They then asked me what did my elder brother take when he left Shanghai. I replied 2 leather trunks, 1 basket and beddings. When they saw a photograph in Chapei Police uniform on the wall, they asked me if it's me. I replied that is my elder brother Yue Hoong Shoong. They then asked me why the name registered in the telephone book is Yue Hoong Shoong. I replied that my elder brother occupied this house prior to his leaving Shanghai and I took it over after his departure. They then searched my room but found nothing, with the exception of a quantity of visiting cards of government officials and 2 letters from the same source addressed to Yue Hoong Shoong, which they found on the 2nd floor. At about 10.30a.m. they instructed me to accompany them to their (Floating Restaurant) headquarters/for questioning. I told them I can't go due to business hours. They then told me that they would ask leave from the company where I am working for me. They then caught me on one hand and put me in a motor car, which took us to the Dah Yah Steamship Company, and after asking leave, the car was driven straight to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters. In there, they asked me the same questions mentioned

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

(2)

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

above once more. Being satisfied with my replies, they instructed me to leave at about 12.30p.m., but when I had walked a few steps, I was told to stop again, stating that my wives had reported the matter to the police and detectives had arrived to make enquiries. After 5 or 6 minutes, they instructed me to meet the detectives, but on condition that I should tell the detectives that I went there on my own free will, that the Japanese who visited my house are my friends and that I myself disturbed the property in my room. Consequently I told the detectives as instructed when questioned. When the detectives had left, they instructed me to wait for a while. During which, they instructed me to report to them should I receive any letters from my elder brother Yue Hoong Sheng, or any information regarding Anti-Japanese or other political activities. At about 1.45 p.m. they sent me in their car to the Dah Wah Steamship Company. I reported to Police at 2p.m.

The conversation between the Japanese and myself was interpreted by Chinese.

Signed: Yue Ts King.



CONFIDENTIAL

FM.  
G. 55M-1-38

D. C. (Special Branch).

CENT. Misc. File No. 102/38.

Cr. Reg. File No. 2190/153.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B.

8220/35  
Station, 28.

REPORT

Date July 14, 1938.

Subject: RE : ILLEGAL ARRESTS MADE BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by: & Forwarded by: D. I. GLOVER.

Sir,

In accordance with instructions received on the 24th. June, 1938, 11 the arrested persons, with the exception of Wong Koh Hwa, were released on providing reliable guarantors.

Following verbal instructions received on the 12th. July, 1938, Wong Koh Hwa was released the following day, after he had likewise procured the necessary guarantor.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.



FILE

38  
1/1

D. C. ( CRIME ).

$\frac{1}{2}$ 
 $\frac{1}{2}$

C. Misc. File No. 115/23.

H. ... Station,

Subject: Re: Illegal arrests made by the Japanese Military Police.

Made of 1 ..... Forwarded by D. I. .....

During the afternoon of the 2nd June 1938, Capt.

ST. 100

The three attached letters, in respect of the third arrested man, Tung Ching Tsong (陈锦昌) have been received from the "Chen Tah" Incense Shop, and the "Western District Merchants Federation of the French Concession". This man is still in custody, no evidence having been obtained or produced to show that he is connected with any mobile unit.

D. C. ( CRIME )

*W. E. Flower, D. I.*

- 423

24/6/33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central File No. 102/38.

H. Q. C. R. Station,

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Date June 9, 1938.

Subject: Res: Illegal arrests made by the Japanese Military Police.

Made by: D.I. Glover Forwarded by: C.D.I. Prince.

Sir,

The attached further statement was taken from Wong Koh Hwa (王國華), in substantiation of his verbal statement regarding the meeting which took place during April 1938, in Room No. 201 The "Grand" Hotel, between Ma Chien Ming (馬建明), (in custody) Chung Wang Ziang (鄭文祥) and himself. This meeting is described in the previous diary forwarded in connection with this case.

Perusal of this statement, tends to strengthen the suspicion that Chung, caused the arrest of these persons in order to facilitate the taking over of the control of the "Shanghai Native Boat Owners Assn."

During the morning of the 8th. June 1938, Sergt. Major Katoda of the Japanese Gendarmerie, who was accompanied by a Mr. Oyama, who acted as interpreter called on the undersigned, and requested to know the result of the investigations made by this branch. Acting on instructions given by the P.A. to D.C. (Crime) the undersigned explained that apart from the statements submitted by the Japanese Gendarmerie, in the form of a translation of a statement purporting to have been made by the 101st. accused, who was handed over in Feb. 1938, and two statements made by Daung Ah Ching (董阿金) and Nyien Kwei Sung (嚴桂生), no evidence had been obtained to substantiate the allegations that Wong Koh Hwa was a member of a Chinese Mobile Unit. Further that both prisoners, Daung Ah Ching and Nyien Kwei Sung, on being questioned by Detectives attached to this branch had denied the statements made by them at the H.Q's of the

C.D.I. Sih

E. 9

8/16  
1938

21  
SAR

9/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

2

Station, .....

Date .. 19

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Japanese Gender crime.

Sgt. Major Matsuda stated that in spite of this the Japanese Gender crime are convinced that one Koh Iwa was a member of a Mobile Unit. The undersigned then pointed out that one Koh Iwa, was probably, prior to his arrest, holding a remunerative position, through his connection with the "Shanghai Native Boat Owners Assn.", which operated under the auspices of the "Teh Dao" Govt., then he is never before employed whilst following his former occupation as an operative in a weaving factory. Therefore it would not be in his own interests to be a member of any secret organization whose object was to assist in the dis-organization of the present regime.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D. I.

~~D. I. (1912)~~

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **WONG KOH HWA** ( ), 39, Married, residing House 68, Zung An Li, Rue Porte de L'Quest, P/O, native of Tichow, Siangsu, taken by me C.D.S. 13, at H.C.B. on the 4/6/38 and translated by Yea Dinsin.

Before the hostilities, I was proprietor of the Koh Hwa Weaving Factory at House 6-10 Hwa Hsing Faung, San Yang Road, Chapei.

During January, 1938, through the introduction of Mr. Sung Chuen Nyi, a friend of mine, I became acquainted with Ma Chien Ming, alias Ma Zoong Ziang.

On the 15/4/38 I was approached by Ma Chien Ming, who asked me to print for him one thousand flags bearing a number as well as the characters, "Ming Zuen Zoong Wei" (The Native Boats Guild). I consented, and since that date till about the beginning of May, I had been printing those flags at Ma's house. It was agreed between Ma and myself that on the completion of those flags, I would receive \$340.00. I actually received from Ma the sum of \$200.00, but the balance (\$140.00) is still outstanding to this date.

As far as I know, Ma Chien Ming was formerly Chairman of the Shanghai Native Boat Owners Friendship Association. Not long ago, Ma had spent two months in making arrangements with the Japanese Boat Administration Section for permission to allow him alone to be the sole contractor of the Native Boats Guild. His plans materialized on the 1st. of May, 1938, when official recognition by the Japanese came into effect. Ma then established his offices at 00 Tsung Jiao, O.O.L. There is also an enquiry office on South Soochow Road, near the Chekiang Road Bridge, where all native boat owners register. Those failing to register were not allowed to pass in the Creek. All native boats loaded with merchandise heading for Shanghai were to be berthed at 00 Tsung

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of - 2 -  
native of..... taken by me .....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by: .....

Jiao, wherefrom the goods had to be unloaded and transported elsewhere on land. The Japanese supply trucks for the purpose. They have certain regulations governing this matter, and those violating same are liable to a heavy fine.

Ma Chien Ming used to boast about his success. It was known to be a very lucrative job, admired by all. Only recently Ma had made arrangements to buy a car.

Prior to the official inauguration of that office, Ma used to engage Room 201, Grand Hotel. I often visited that room to play mahjong etc. I did so thinking that my frequent presence there would improve the relation between Ma and myself.

On or about the 10th. April, 1938, Zung Vung Ziang came to Room 01, and informed us of his intention to be the sole contractor of the Native Boat Owners Guild, asking Ma Chien Ming to do what he could to assist him. To his surprise, Ma told him that no one else, but Ma himself, had been appointed for that job. Zung left, after his efforts to lure Ma away from the job, proved abortive.

Signed & Cross marked : -

WONG KOH HWA.

Central Misc. File No. 102/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date June 7th. 1938.

Subject: Re: Illegal arrests made by the Japanese Military Police.

Made by: D. V. Glover Forwarded by: S.D.I. Prince.

ir,

The attached translation of a statement, purporting to have been made by the 101st, accused Lung Tsong Nyoh, handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie on the 11th. Feb. 1938, was passed to the undersigned by S.D.I. Umemoto.

In this statement, Lung Tsong Nyoh, who is believed to have been subsequently tried by a Military Court, and executed, admits that he was a member of a Chinese Mobile Unit, under the command of General Yui Chien Tung. (鄭劍東). Among the persons mentioned, as being members of this unit, appears that of one of the recently arrested men, Tong Koh Hwa (王國華). He, however, does not mention to what extent this man is connected with the activities of this particular corps.

Perusal of the statements made by the twelve men, who were later handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities has failed to reveal the name of the man, Tong Koh Hwa, now in custody.

From further enquiries made it is suspected that the arrest of the six persons now in custody was brought about through the machinations of one named Tung Ying Ziang (鄭英祥).

The reasons for this, are as follows. One of the arrested men, named Ma Chien Ming (馬建明) is the present Chairman of the "Native Boat Owners Assn.". This association which is controlled by the "Dah Dao" Govt. applies to the Japanese authorities on behalf of all boat owners, for passes to enable native craft to operate in Japanese controlled areas. Tong Koh Hwa has the monopoly on the sale of flags,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

which are printed by him, are sold at a profit to registered boot owners.

Ma Chien Ming, and Wong Koh Hwa, are therefore able to obtain considerable financial benefits from their respective connections with the "Native Boot Owners Assn.".

Sometime during April 1939, Lung Vung Kiang, called on Ma Chien Ming, and Wong Koh Hwa, whilst these two men were occupying Room No. 201, at the "Grand Hotel. He proposed that he should be allowed to supersede Ma Chien Ming, in obtaining passes from the Japanese Authorities. Ma Chien Ming immediately refused to listen to this proposition, and Lung left the room. This rebuff, coupled with the ill feeling existing between Lung and Wong Koh Hwa, appears to have motivated the former into betraying these men to the Japanese authorities.

He apparently was also under the impression that once these men had been arrested it would be a comparatively easy task for him to take over the positions held by them.

The remaining statement, has now been completed, and is attached hereto. This statement was made by Zien Ching Dong (張正東) now in custody, and gives details of the events following his arrest. He does not appear to have been very badly treated, apart from having had his face and hands slapped.

The Japanese authorities, according to D.S.I. Umemoto, are desirous that the man Wong Koh Hwa be handed over to them for trial on a charge of being a member of a "Chinese Mobile Unit". They do not appear to be very much concerned regarding the other five persons.

That, the arrested persons, are dubious characters,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

cannot be denied, but in spite of this there does not  
appear to be any conclusive evidence to show that they  
are connected with "Chinese Mobile Units".

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*M. G. Haver*

M. G. Haver

- Copy -  
Central Misc. File No. 102/38  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. C. C. B. Station,

Date May 29, 1938

"SECRET"

REPORT

Subject: RE: ILLEGAL ARRESTS MADE BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.I. Glover

Forwarded by

C.D.I. Prince

Sir,

Acting on instructions received, the undersigned during the morning of the 28th May, 1938, escorted Wong Koh Hwa (王國華) and Daung Ah Ching (唐阿金), both of whom complained of suffering from the effects of torture to which they were submitted by the Japanese Military Police, to the Police Hospital, Shanhaikwan Road, where they were examined by Doctor E. Vio.

The certificates obtained as the result of this examination read as follows:-

MAY 28TH, 1938.

WONG KOW HWA - MALE - AGE 39 - NATIVE OF KIANGPEH.

THERE ARE SEVERAL ECCHYMOTIC PATCHES IN THE BACK, AND TWO ON THE LEFT ARM, ON BOTH WAISTS AND THIGHS.

SOME OF THE ECCHYMOTIC PATCHES, WHICH INDICATES THAT THEY ARE DUE TO BEATING WITH A STICK, ARE ON THE OUTER SURFACE OF THE LEFT LEG, THERE ARE TWO SMALL ROUND SKIN DEFECTS OF THE SIZE OF A PEN, SURROUNDED BY A CRUST, AND SURROUNDED BY A HYPEREMIC HALO, THE ORIGIN OF WHICH CANNOT BE DETERMINED AT EXAMINATION. IT IS QUITE POSSIBLE THAT THEY ARE DUE TO CIGARETTE BURNS.

CONCLUSION: THERE IS EVIDENCE THAT THE PATIENT HAS BEEN BEATEN RATHER SEVERELY WITH A STICK OR A SIMILAR OBJECT.

Signed: E. VIO.

\*TONG AH KING - (Romanised as Daung Ah Ching in previous reports).  
AGE - 47 YEARS - NATIVE OF SOOCHOW.

THERE IS NO EVIDENCE THAT THIS MAN HAS BEEN ILL TREATED. THERE ARE NO LESIONS IN HIS NOSE AND THE EXAMINATION OF HIS LUNGS DOES NOT REVEAL ANY PATHOLOGICAL INJURY.

IT IS POSSIBLE, HOWEVER, THAT WATER WAS POURED INTO HIS NOSE, AS THIS FORM OF TORTURE DOES NOT NECESSARILY LEAVE SIGNS BY WHICH IT COULD BE RECOGNIZED EXTERNALLY.

Signed: E. VIO.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

By arrangements made with D.S.I. Dickson, i/c of the  
Finger Print Bureau. Four Kohn Hwa's injuries were photographed  
as additional proof of his allegations.

The statements taken from the six arrested persons  
have now been completed. Of these, three made by Ma Chien Ming  
(马济民), Wang Sheng Hwa (陈锦昌) and Chen Ching Fong  
(陈秉堂) all deny, and are denying all knowledge of the  
case and further stating that they were not subjected to any  
form of torture.

The other three, Wong Koh Hwa, Chung Ah Ching and  
Yuen Hwa Hwa (廖桂沈), however, appear to have suffered  
more drastic treatment. Wong Koh Hwa particularly appears to  
have been the person, when the Japanese Military Police were  
most anxious to arrest. They are all most emphatic in their  
denials of all knowledge of the two men, Kung and Tung Kwai An  
(陈冠人) whom the Japanese Military Police is alleged to have  
so feared, were members of a mobile unit.

Whether or not Wong Koh Hwa was connected with the  
mobile unit to which the man (马德鸣) was attached, is not  
known, but it has been definitely established that both he and  
his paramour were formerly acquainted with this man.

The suspicion that a disreputable person named Zung  
Voong Ziang (曾文祥) was responsible for their present plight  
is quite feasible, as both Wong Koh Hwa and his paramour admit  
that they on several occasions have been at variance with this  
man, and it is possible that he took this opportunity of revenging  
himself upon them.

The suspicion that Wong Koh Hwa and the other arrested  
persons was betrayed by Zung Voong Ziang is strengthened when it

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

## REPORT

..... Station,

Date .. 19 ..

Subject..... - 3 - .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

is remembered that on the evening of their arrest, he had promised Wong that he would visit him, but failed to do so, although he was staying in Room 317 of the same hotel, whilst the arrested persons occupied Room 623.

Another significant factor is that a sworn brother of Zung Voong Ziang, one named Tseu Shi Ping (周齐斌), an employee of the Insurance Department of Messrs. Wing On & Co. was together with Wong and the other arrested persons between 8 and 11 p.m. on the day of their arrest. On being escorted out of the room by the Japanese, the woman prisoner, Nyien Kwei Sung, noticed that Tseu Shi Ping was loitering in the corridor.

Tseu Shi Ping, according to Wong Koh Hwa, was formerly attached to the Intelligence Service of the Chinese Army.

Taking advantage of his position, he started a transportation company which removed property from the Western District prior to the advance of the Japanese Troops.

On one occasion, whilst engaged in removing property, he was arrested by some Chinese troops, but was later released. On the retreat of the Chinese Forces, he together with Zung Voong Ziang, became associated with the various pro-Japanese societies. Zung Voong Ziang, who is also known to Wong under the alias of Zung Zoong (郑重), is at present connected with the "Shing Yah" (新亚), Koh Hwa (国华), Wong Dao (王道) Societies and the "Seaman's Union" (海员工会).

No further applications have been received from the Japanese Military Police regarding their request for assistance in order to effect the arrest of the two alleged members of mobile units, who are now supposed to be residing in the French Concession.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .....19

- 4 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Enquiries proceeding.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*H. L. Glover*

D. C.

D. C. (Crime)

COPY \_\_\_\_\_

NY 38 - 38.

NY 39.

NY 39 - 39.

There are several ecchymotic patches on the back, on the left upper arm, on both sides, and thighs. One of these are linear in shape, which indicates that they are due to beating with a stick. On the anterior aspect of the left leg there are two small round skin defects of the size of a pea, covered by crust, and surrounded by a hyperemic halo, the origin of which cannot be determined at examination.

It is quite possible that they are due to cigarette burns.

Conclusion:- There is evidence that the patient was beaten rather severely with a stick or a similar object.

(SIGNED):- E. VIO.

COPY OF MEDICAL CERTIFICATE.

MAY 28th. 1938.

TONG H. KING, M. LEE, AGE 47 YEARS,  
NATIVE OF HONGKONG.

There is no evidence that this man has been ill-treated. There are no lesions in his nose and the examination of his lungs does not reveal any pathologic injury.

It is possible however that water was poured into his nose, as this form of torture does not necessarily leave signs by which it could be recognised externally.

(SIGNED) : - E. VIO.





## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

- 2 -

.....  
ices, where I was questioned by a foreigner if there was  
any police officer among the party that raided my room on  
the 14-8-38. I replied that I could not say, but that I  
remembered one J. Tanaka, wearing a pair of spectacles and  
with big eyes, whom I just saw in the office of Japanese  
Branch, as having actually participated in this raid. Some  
time later, this J. Tanaka also came to N. Y. . . (W.I.) Office  
..... definite that he was one of the Japanese who arrested  
me.

The above is my true statement.

Witnessed, Cross-examined & Thumb-printed by WONG KAT HUA.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of MA TAI HING (马泰兴)  
native of Mauching taken by Mr. D.S.I. Sakievsky  
at C.I.C.B.H.C. on the May 25th, 1938 and interpreted by D.S.I. Loong Ping Tsung.

My name is Ma Tai Hing. I am native of Mauching, aged 38 years, married. I am co-owner of the Sheng Chi (生记) Native Boat Company at 7 Yung San Li off Amy Road where I also reside with my family, consisting of nine members. I have been residing in the Settlement for the last 33 years, having been brought here by my parents from Mauching when I was 5 years of age.

On or about May 13th, 1938 I opened Room No. 323 at the Sun Ton Hotel, No. 1330, to business visitors with the understanding that the contractor (翁) and Liu (刘). These contractors approached me with the object of hiring some native boats from my company for transportation of mud from Mauching to Shanghai. They wanted to hire 30 native boats in all, but I could only provide 5 boats which they eventually hired from me.

On May 13th, 1938, the contractors went to Mauching in order to hire the other 25 boats which were expected to be back in Shanghai this next week. While they were away I was still waiting for the return of the boats and their return as further negotiations. The boats should have been carried out.

On May 24th, 1938 I decided to leave my office at the room and I, therefore, invited three of my friends, namely, Tong Kau Wha (王周奇), Zeng Ching Tsung (陈金昌), Zeh Ching Dong (戴志东).

We started to play Mahjong at about 9 p.m. and continued

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 2 -

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

the game until early hour of May 25th. When a number of Japanese soldiers in plain clothes rushed into the room and had us all arrested. Besides the above mentioned three friends there were four females and one tailor by the name of Dong Ah Ching (唐阿清) in the room. We were all searched and then Japanese soldiers conveyed us in two motor cars to the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police on the corner of North Soochuen Road and Wurning Road. The tailor Dong Ah Ching and one female (Yang Kau Tsung (楊九宗)) were also taken together with us, whilst the three other females were released at the Hotel.

When we were brought to the Headquarters, one of the Japanese, who spoke Chinese, questioned me as to whether Yang Kau Tsung was a member of a Mobile Unit, to which I replied in the negative. The Japanese then became very angry and slapped my face several times.

No more questions were put to me by the Japanese, who even did not question as to whether I or any of the arrested persons were in Mobile Units or terroristic organizations.

I was then locked up in a cell and was kept there until 10 a.m. when I, together with 5 arrested persons, was brought to Headquarters, S.M.P. During my detention at the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police I did not see whether any other person of our party was tortured by the Japanese. I was also not present during interrogation of the other arrested persons. I can not say whether at the time of our arrest at the Sun Sun Hotel, there was any Japanese detectives of the S.M.P. amongst



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WU G CHING TSONG (吳 敬 聰)  
native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Konovloff  
at H. C. B. on the 26-5-38 and interpreted by D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling

My name is Zung Ching Tsong. I am a native of Shanghai, 53 years of age, residing at 45 Rue Galle, French Concession.

I have to state that I am a good friend of Ma Chien Ming (馬 建 明) (2nd arrested) and Lien Ching Dong (錢 景 東) (both arrested), whom I have known for the past 10 years. In the afternoon at about 5 p.m. on the 24-5-38 I received a telephone message from Ma Chien Ming requesting me to attend a mah-jong party at Room 623 of the Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road. I agreed to and promised to be there sometime later. At the time I received this telephone message I was in my medicine shop at 275 Honan Road. After visiting my friend I went to the room 623, Sun Sun Hotel, where I arrived at 9 p.m. same date. On entering the room I saw the two above mentioned friends sitting in the room talking with one unknown to me, who was later introduced to me by the name of Wong (王) (1st arrested). This new acquaintance, Wong, I had never met before. Besides these already mentioned persons, four female Chinese, including the 6th arrested person, were present in the room. Soon after my arrival we commenced to play a game of mah-jong and we were playing up to midnight. When we were about to finish this game a party of 7 or 8 Japanese in plain-clothes (some of them wearing Chinese dress) entered the room. On entering, one of the party immediately started to question the 1st arrested Wong Kwoh Hwa (王 國 華), enquiring if his name was Wong. The 1st arrested in reply said that his name was Wong Yung. The man who questioned Wong Kwoh Hwa

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

- 2 -

after looking through his pocket book, had left the room and returned about 5 minutes later. In the meantime the other members of the party searched the room. After searching the room, the three other females were allowed to go whilst the remaining 6 persons including myself were taken in two cars and conveyed to some new high building situated near the Szechuen Road Bridge. Then I was taken alone by two Japanese in plain-clothes to a separate room where they questioned me if I knew the 1st arrested person's name. I replied that I know him by the name of Wong and that I made acquaintance with him just prior to my arrest. After questioning they escorted me together with the 2nd arrested Ma Chien Ming and 5th arrested Zien Ching Dong to a room with wooden bars separating the corridor. At about 10 a.m. the 25-5-38 I was removed from this room together with the five others arrested and escorted to H.K.B. (C.I.) offices. During my confinement I was not tortured.

Further to my statement I have to state that I have never in my life took any part in terrorist activities in Shanghai or joined any secret societies.

This is my true statement.

Translation of statement taken from Tung Ah Kyung, (唐阿金)  
by Chinese Military Police on May 28, 1948.

-----

My name is Tung Ah Kyung, age 47, native of Soochow, tailor by occupation, residing on 1st floor, No. 37 Rue Porte de l'Ouest. Wong Kwoh Hwa lives on the 2nd floor in the same house. Wong moved into this house about 10 days ago. I became acquainted with Wong after the outbreak of the hostilities in Shanghai in August last year. Ma Loh Ming and Wong told me that they were members of a mobile unit. Ma disappeared after the arrest of a gang of terrorists by the Municipal Police and I have never met him since. Wong Kwoh Hwa lived in Room 31 Cha Loh Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, for about 50 days prior to moving into the present address.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Dong Ah Ching (董阿庆).  
 native of Soochow taken by me D.S.I. Maklaevsky  
 at C.I.H. Q.C.B. on the May 25th. 1938 and interpreted by D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsang

My name is Dong Ah Ching. I am native of Soochow, aged 47 years, married, tailor, residing at 67 Tsong An Lee off Rue Port de L'Ouest.

At about 3 p.m. on May 23rd 1938 I met Ma Tsi Ming (马清民) on Hankow Road. I asked him whether he wished a new summer suit to be made and he said "yes" and asked me to come and see him at Room No. 623 the Sun Sun Hotel.

At about 6 p.m. on the same date I went to the Sun Sun Hotel where I saw Ma Tsi Ming. Besides Ma Tsi Ming there were his wife, Wang Ma (王周氏) and his paramour Yang Kau Tseng (杨桂芳) at the room. No order for any clothing was given to me and I walked away.

At about 5 p.m. on May 24th. I went again to Ma Tsi Ming's room at the Sun Sun Hotel with the object of receiving an order from him. When I entered room Ma Tsi Ming, his wife, Yang Kau Ma and his paramour Yang Kau Tseng were having dinner. Shortly afterwards two men, namely:- Tseng Ching Tsang (陈庆昌) and Cheng Ching Dang (陈庆堂) (both arrested) and two unknown females also entered the room. When Ma Tsi Ming and his party partook of dinner, four male members of the company started to play "Mahjong", while I was standing by the side of the table watching the game.

At about midnight, 7 or 8 Japanese in civilian clothes rushed into the room with drawn pistols. Ordering us to stand up, they searched each of us, as well as the room. Upon completion of the search, the Japanese took us (5 male and one female) down and put us in two motor cars.



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of \_\_\_\_\_  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

I arrived at the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police, on North Suzhou Road. When I entered the Headquarters, Song Kau and his paramour Yang Kau Tsang were separated from me and taken to a small room for questioning. After about half an hour, they were brought back and I was taken in turn to the same room. Two Japanese started to interrogate me asking me firstly whether I knew a person by the name of Ma Loh Ming (馬洛明) to which I answered in the negative. Both Japanese then started to slap my face calling me a liar. Then two other Japanese entered bringing with them a kettle. I was then placed on a bench, one Japanese holding me by my legs and the other one by my arms. Water was then poured from the kettle into my nostrils. I was tortured by this method for about half an hour during which period the Japanese persistently questioned me re. Ma Loh Ming and eventually extorted my confession. I admitted that I knew Ma Loh Ming whom I first met in May of the last year at Room No. 307 at the Sun Sun Hotel. I was introduced to Ma Loh Ming by my client a lawyer, Mr. Ming Yung (明榮) who recommended me to him. During this visit I saw first time Song Kau (now in custody) at Ma Loh Ming's room. I received orders for clothes from Ma Loh Ming and his wife and in all I visited him 4 times during month of May. I have never seen him or his wife since. The Japanese then asked me whether I knew Ma Loh Ming's present domicile to which I replied in the negative. They then asked me whether I knew of Song Kau being a member of Mobile Unit to which I also replied in

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

- 3 -

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

the negative. After that they finished questioning me and having released me, took me out. After that the other four Japanese started to beat up Ong Kau he by using a bamboo stick in an attempt to extort from him confession of being a member of a Mobile Unit. I saw when Japanese threw Ong Kau he on the floor and one of them stood on his legs while the other beat him about the body with bamboo stick and they also tortured him by burning his hands with their cigarettes. The Japanese could not, however, extort the confession from Ong Kau he.

At day break, when interrogation was over, the Japanese put Ong Kau he, his paramour Yang Kau Tseng and my-self into a small room where we were kept until about 9 a.m. May 25th, 1938, and then transferred to the Headquarters, S.M.P. I did not see whether any other member of our party was subjected to any form of torture, except Ong Kau he. I do not know any persons named Ong Koh Ming (吳明) or Tseng Chi Feng (曾奇豐) at all and I am not a member of any Political Party or any Anti-Japanese organisations. I do not take any part in terroristic acts against Japanese troops here.

This is my true statement.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of HYIEN KWEI SUNG (廖桂興)  
native of Kompo taken by Japanese Military Police  
at 25-5-38 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My name is Hyien Kwei Sung, age 22, native of  
Kompo, residing at No. 17 Yu Tung Li.

My alias is Hyien Ts Mei. I did not attend any  
school and am illiterate. From the age of 17 until the time  
of the outbreak of hostilities, I worked at a Chinese owned  
cotton mill in the Yangtzezepoo District. Since July last year  
I have been cohabiting with Wong Kwoh Hwa. Before the  
hostilities Wong was operating a towel factory in Chapei. Since  
January this year Wong has been working in the Shipping  
Department of the T. T. Government.

I know Wong Fun, Ma Loh Ming and Mr. Kung, who are  
connected with a mobile unit. I met Wong Fun on a few  
occasions last year at Ma Loh Ming's home at No. 9 Chengtu  
Faung, Chengtu Road. I became acquainted with Ma Loh Ming in  
November last year. Ma appears to have a high position in  
the mobile unit and Wong has been receiving \$20.00 from Ma  
every month. Mr. Kung is a member of the mobile unit and he  
used to meet Ma Loh Ming practically every night. I know where  
he lives and I can take you there. If Mr. Kung be arrested Ma  
Loh Ming's address will be known. I also know the rendezvous  
of Ma, Wong and Kung. Sung Kwei Ru is also a member. I do  
not know his address.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of NYIEN KWEI SUNG (嚴桂生)  
native of Zaushing taken by me D.S.I. Konovaloff  
at H. L. C. B. on the 25-5-38 and interpreted by D.S.I. Chu Shou Ling

My name is Nyien Kwei Sung. I am 22 years of age,  
Native of Zaushing, residing at a house No. 67, Sung Ah Li  
(閩安里), off Rue Porte de la Ouest, French Concession.

At about 4 p.m. the 24-5-38, I, together with my  
husband Wong Kwoh Hwa (王國華) (1st arrested) went to Room 623  
of the Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road, for the purpose of taking  
a bath. This room was occupied by Ma Chien Ming (馬建民)  
(2nd arrested) for the past 15 days and I know that Ma Chien  
Ming is a friend of my husband. On arrival at the Hotel my  
husband (1st arrested) telephoned to one named Zung Vung Ziang  
(鍾鳳祥) who was occupying Room 317 at the same Hotel. During  
the conversation I heard my husband telling Zung Vung Ziang  
the number of the room (623) and inviting him to play a game  
of Mahjong. However, this man has not come to the room.

Shortly after midnight (the 25-5-38) about 7 or 8 Japanese in  
plain-clothes with pistols in their hands, came into the room  
and one of them pointing at my husband, asked his name. As my  
husband replied that his name was Wong Yung, three members of  
the party left the room and after about 5 minutes when they  
returned, questioned him again regarding his name and asked me  
if I was a wife of Wong Kwoh Hwa. After searching the room,  
the Japanese Military Police had taken me and the other five  
male Chinese, including my husband, in a M/Car and conveyed to  
some house situated near the bridge but I don't know the place.  
When in the house I was taken alone in the room and questioned  
by two Japanese in plain-clothes in the following manner :-

Question : "Has your husband any other name?"

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

- 2 -

Reply : "No, only Wong Yung."

Then I was shown three Chinese characters bearing my husband's name and asked if it was his name, warning me to tell the truth.

Question : "Are you a wife of Wong Kwch Hwa?"

Reply : "No."

and then one of the two men struck a blow on my face with his hand and the other with a stick. Next, they told me that they have received certain information and that I should tell them something. As I answered that I knew nothing they accused me of being a member of Mobile Unit.

The next question was :-

"Do you know persons by the names of Wong Fun (王奮), Ma Loh Ming (馬樂鳴) and Kung (孔)?"

Answer : "No, I don't know."

Then one of them struck my face with his fist and the other drew a gun and after pointing same against my body told me to tell the truth, otherwise I would be shot, and repeated the last question. In order to avoid further assault and in fear of being shot I then falsely admitted to the Japanese Military Police that I knew Ma Loh Ming and that he was a leader of Mobile Unit, and that Wong Fun was also a member of that organisation, receiving \$20.00 monthly from Ma Loh Ming. Although having no knowledge of persons named Kung and Zung Kwei Ba (張貴林), I falsely admitted that they were members of Mobile Unit and that the address of Kung is known to me. On being questioned re the address of Ma Loh Ming, I falsely

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 3 -

stated that his address was known to Kung. After questioning I was taken to some other room where an impression of my right thumb was taken on some paper written in Japanese, but the contents of same was not divulged to me.

Further to my statement I have to state that about 3 years ago I called on Ma Loh Ming, Lawyer, at his residence, 9 Chengtu Faung, Chengtu Road, when I engaged him as a lawyer in my case of divorce, but since then I have never met or seen Ma Loh Ming again. Since I have divorced my first husband I was working as a weaver at the Tsang Nyih (振業) Weaving Factory, Thorburn Road. I left this employment on account of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai.

I knew my paramour Wong Kwoh Hwa for the past five years and I was cohabitting with him since the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai. Prior to becoming as a commonlaw-wife Wong Kwoh Hwa, the latter introduced me to Zung Vung Ziang, who was living at the time in a house situated in Yung Nyi Li (永年里), off Burkill Road.

Sometime in July 1936 when I paid a visit to Zung Vung Ziang, a quarrel arose between him and his wife over money, they being in financial difficulties at the time. Being on very friendly terms with his wife I took a pity on her and let Zung Vung Ziang to pawn my finger-ring, which he had pawned for \$17.00. A few days later I visited Zung Vung Ziang again and on this occasion he tried to persuade me to leave my employment at the weaving factory and to become a taxi-dancer. This I objected to and sometime later when I met Wong Kwoh Hwa (my husband now)

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by, .....

- 4 -

I mentioned to him of my ring being pawned by Zung Vung Ziang and his enticing me to become a taxi-dancer. Upon learning of these facts Jong Kwoh Hwa went to Zung Vung Ziang and demanded him to refrain from attempting to induce me to leave my employment and to join a public place of entertainment. Since then I believe that Zung Vung Ziang bore a grudge against me and which caused him to report to the Japanese Military Police, implicating me and my husband Jong Kwoh Hwa as members of Mobile Units, but I have never in my life joined or had any knowledge of any terrorist or secret organisations.

This is my true statement.

*D. L. Sub. Branch.*

C. H. H. C. H. H. File No. 102/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

H. C. H. C. H. Station, 220

Date May 27th 1938

Subject: Re: Illegal Arrests made by the Japanese Military Police.

Made by D. L. Glover

Forwarded by C. D. I. Prince.

Sir,

During the morning of the 27th May 1938, further investigations were made regarding the paragraph contained in the statement made by Wong Koh Hwa, relating to his suspicions regarding a Detective attached to the Japanese Military Police.

After this man had been questioned, D. L. Hume of the Japanese Military Police, called by request at this office. During the ensuing conversation D. L. Hume volunteered the information that he actually went to Room No. 623, The Sun Sun Hotel, but not until after the Japanese Military had made the arrests, without informing him.

Following these arrests the Japanese Military Police telephoned to his home, notifying him of what had occurred. On receipt of this information he immediately proceeded to the scene, and found that the six persons were already in the custody of the Japanese Military Police.

At the conclusion of this interview D. L. Hume left the office. Immediately after his departure Wong Koh Hwa who was present during this interview, identified this Detective whom he stated he had seen on the night of his arrest. A short statement was taken from him, in which he states that the Detective whom he identified was present at the time of his arrest.

Further questioning regarding statements alleged to have been made by them to the Japanese Military Police, Daung Ah Shing (唐河全), and the female Hyien Kwei Lung (黃桂生), denied that the contents of same were true. The female prisoner also stated that she did not know of any persons named Lung and Lung, and that the reason for her stating that she knew them was to save herself from further ill-treatment.

*Q38*  
*S. 1*  
*28/5*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Statements taken from 1 to six persons will be  
completed on the 28th. of May 1938.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*H. C. Glover*

D. I.

*for Sir*

D. I. (S. I.).

Kouza

May 28th., 1941.

Further Report re Arrest of four who were by Japanese.

A. I. W. G. Smith

Chief of Police.

Sir,

Further to Misc. Report No. 13 / 38 referred to on 25-5-38, further enquiries have been made by the undersigned and it is found among the roomboys, liftman and attendants who were on duty when the Japanese entered the hotel on 25-5-38, the hotel was arrested and the female who was arrested on 25-5-38.

The tea-boy, Chen, who was interrogated stated that since 10.0.6.38 has been engaged in the hotel and (P) (什物) and has been visited daily by several male and female Chinese who were engaged in the hotel.

On the 25-5-38 question, he reported that several visitors, came together with Mr. Zong Liang but taken away by the Japanese authorities.

The tea-boy could not however definitely state that several of the male Chinese when taken away by the Japanese, had had their hands tied together with string inasmuch as, as previously stated he was attending to the needs of guests occupying Room No. 603, this room being situated at the extreme end of the corridor, and however, he states that whilst en route to Room No. 603, he passed several male Japanese and Chinese dressed in civilian clothes, who at this time entered Room 623.

Further enquiries show that the Japanese remained in the room for about 10 minutes, but during their sojourn there in no scuffle or any heated argument was heard, consequently the tea-boy was not aware that the occupants of this room had been taken away until informed by guests occupying adjoining rooms.

After making a few enquiries the tea-boy then informed the night duty accountant Tang Hoon Tan (P) (什物) who was going to

desb  
S. 102  
S. 102  
S. 102



Authorities seek to arrest or make enquiries among the hotel guests etc., unaccompanied by a Municipal Police Officer, this Station must be immediately informed, failing which they are subject to Summons for failing to comply with Licensing Conditions.

On the 25-5-38 P.M. information was received from C.I. to the effect that the occupants of Room No. 623 had been handed over by the Japanese Military Authorities to Headquarters for enquiries.

The undersigned begs to state that the time 10-a.m. 25-5-38 given in the original report rendered is a typographical error, as this should have read 1-a.m. 25-5-38, the clerk having <sup>stopped</sup> ~~omitted~~ a ~~ought~~.

W. G. Smith  
C.I.

for J. G. Smith  
Sen. Det. 1/c Louza.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Ang Hwen Sun. S., accountant, Sun Sun Hotel.

Chiang Kai-shek.

Self.

Quana Station

26-5-38.

translated

Clerk Wang.

//////

At 1 a.m. on 25-5-38, I observed ten or more persons came out from the lift and proceeded to the entrance gate. Amongst them, there was a female Chinese. Later, I heard the sounding of a motor-car horn.

At 2 a.m. even date, a security guard came to the accountants' office and informed me that several members of Room 623 had been arrested by several Japanese in civilian clothes.

Owing to the fact, that it was in Curfew hours and the manager was absent from the hotel, so I reported the occurrence to the manager at 3-30 a.m. on 26-5-38.

The above is true.

Signed.

Sung Kyung Sui, 43, M/lift-operator, Sun Sun  
Hotel.

Ningpo.

C.D.S. 182.

translated

////////

Clerk Tsung.

Louza Station

26-5-38.

At about 1.30 a.m. on the 26-5-38, in response to the  
ringing of the lift, I ascended to the 4th floor and from there  
I brought ten or more persons down to the ground floor. Amongst  
them, I did not know that there were any Japanese or notice  
anything untoward.

The above is true.

Signed.

Zung Lok Sung, 30, Tenboy No. 35, Sun Sun Hotel.

Chekliang.

Louise Station

26-8-38.

Self.  
translated  
////////

Clerk Tsung.

At about 1 p.m. on 25-5-38, I in response to a call to Room No. 603, observed several persons both in Chinese and foreign clothes entering Room 623.

As I came out from Room 603, I heard several inmates of other room, in the corridor, saying that the inmates of Room 623 had been arrested.

I immediately entered Room 623 and found that there were two females. I asked them about the occurrence but they could not give me any useful information.

Later, I reported to the accountant's office regarding the above and when I returned to Room 623, I found that the two females had gone.

The above is true.

Signed.

Wong Tuh Ming, 42, M/watchman, Sun Sun Hotel.

Canton.

Self.

Louisa Station

16-5-38.

translated

~~XXXXXXXX~~ Clerk Tsung.

At about 1.30 a.m. on 25-5-38, I observed a number of guests leaving the lift having descended from one of the upper floors. Immediately after I had opened the iron gate, they walked out of the entrance. I had seen nothing unusual prior to this.

This is all that I know.

Signed.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. C. D. Station,

REPORT

Date May 25, 1938.

Subject: Raid on Room No. 623, BY THE J. P. MILITARY POLICE.

Made by D.I. GILVER Forwarded by C.D.I. FRINGE.

Sir,

At about 9 a.m. May 25th. 1938, D.S.I. Uemoto, attached to the M.P.O., informed the undersigned that at approx. 12:40 a.m. 25/5/38, the Japanese Military Police, acting on their own initiative, and without obtaining the assistance of the Settlement Police, carried out a raid on Room No. 623, the Sun Sun Hotel, Kwaichow Road, where they arrested the six undermentioned persons: -

- 1) WONG KOH HUA (王華), 39, Kompo, M/Leaving Agent, Proprietor, 67 Lung An Rd, Rue Porto de 1<sup>er</sup> Quest, F.C.
- 2) M. SHIEN HING (區衍民), 38, Kaushing, M/Shipping Clerk, 7 Young Leu Li, Moy Road.
- 3) LUNG CHEE TUNG (陳錦昌), 53, Shung Li, M/Broker, 48 Rue de l'Église, F.C.
- 4) DUNG H CHING (唐阿金), 47, Soochow, M/Tailor, 67 Lung An Rd, Rue Porto de 1<sup>er</sup> Quest, F.C.
- 5) LUNG CHING TUNG (鍾景棠), 47, Froshan, M/Broker, 8 Moi Leu Rd, Rue Crapini, F.C.
- 6) NYLIN KWAI LUNG (吳桂), 22, Kaushing, M/Female, 67 Lung An Rd, Rue Porto de 1<sup>er</sup> Quest, F.C.

These persons, as far as D.S.I. Uemoto could ascertain, were being detained in the Hongkew District.

This arbitrary conduct of the Japanese Military Police is inexplicable, especially in view of the fact that for the last three days, detectives attached to this branch had been warned to stand by at their disposal.

Reports in substantiation of this have already been submitted by D.S.I.'s Pryde, Maklinsky and Komov left.

Shortly after receiving the first information regarding this raid, D.S.I. Uemoto informed the undersigned that the

mb  
\*26 MAY 1938  
SPECIAL DELIVERY

S.I.  
S.B.  
24/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

REPORT

Date .....

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

Japanese Military Police would hand the arrested persons over into the custody of the S.M.P. He further stated that as the woman, Hyien Kweidung, had made a statement implicating her paramour and two men named Kung and Lung as members of a mobile unit, the Japanese Military Police would request assistance to carry out raids in the French Concession for the purpose of arresting the last two mentioned persons.

On receipt of this information, the undersigned immediately informed the P.M. to D.C.(Crime) of what had transpired and the assistance requested.

On the D.C.(Crime) being informed, instructions were received through the P.M. that no assistance should be rendered unless on direct instructions from the D.C.(Crime).

At approx. 10:45 a.m. 25/5/38 the six prisoners were escorted to this office. As they complained of having been tortured, they were sent to the Police Hospital for examination. Two charts were received in respect of the undermentioned persons : -

- 1) WONG KOH HWA - Bruises buttock, both limbs and back.  
Abrasions scalp and forehead.
- 2) DUNG AH CHING - No external signs of injury seen.

On the prisoners being finger printed, it was found that two of them had previous convictions. Particulars are as follows : -

- 1) WONG KOH HWA - "Assault and Intimidation" - Central 1930 -  
First Charge - \$10.00 or 10 days.  
Second Charge - 4 months imprisonment.
- 2) ZHEN CHING DONG - "Interference with Lawful Discharge of Public Functions" - Fined \$300.00 or 1 year. (Central, 1931)

By arrangements made with D.S.I. Dickson, i/c of the Finger Print Bureau, the prisoners were escorted to the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date ..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....  
Made by..... Forwarded by.....

studio, where they were photographed.

During the afternoon and evening, detailed statements were taken from (1) Wong Koh Hwa, (2) Ma Chien-ying, and (3) Nyien KweiSung.

Wong Koh Hwa, on being questioned, made a statement which appears to indicate that the information leading to their arrest was given to the Japanese Military Police by one named, ZUNG VUNG I NG (曾 勇 英). This man is well known to the Police, having been taken into custody at the time that one hundred and five arrests were made in this case (See Diaries 1 - 10). He has several previous convictions and was formerly suspected of being connected with "Armed Kidnapping Gangs". As no evidence could be obtained at the time of his arrest, he was subsequently released. He is now definitely known to be working with the Japanese Military and is alleged to be a prominent member of the Sing Yah Association (三 叶 会), who have their H.Q.s at the New Asia Hotel, North Suzhou Road.

Wong Koh Hwa, the deponent, does not appear from his record to be above reproach, owing to his previous conviction and his associates.

It appears that enmity arose between this man and Zung Vung Ziang over the woman, Nyien KweiSung (in custody) with whom he now cohabits. Zung apparently knew her first, and after she went to live with Wong, attempted to entice her away, but without result. These two men also quarrelled over Zung pawning a ring belonging to the woman. He was made to return the pawn ticket and the ring was redeemed for \$15.00. Zung later complained that he had lost face through the woman continually pestering him in the presence of his friends for the return of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date .....

- 4 -

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

the \$15.00.

The 1st incident involving friction between them occurred when Song forcibly restrained Lung from assaulting a youth in a room in the Far Eastern Hotel.

Just prior to his arrest, Song had given six photographs of himself to Lung for the purpose of obtaining a permit to evict his property from Chabei. Lung instead of procuring the pass used the photographs to enroll Song as a member of the "Young Yeh Association", which has its headquarters in the New Asia Hotel, North Szechuen Road. On the evening prior to his arrest, Song had rung up Lung and requested him to call on him Room 223, the Sun Sun Hotel. In spite of the fact that Lung promised to call, he failed to appear, and a little later, they were arrested by the Japanese Military Police.

They were conveyed in two cars to the "Bridge House", North Szechuen Road, where they were placed in separate rooms. Song was questioned regarding Ma Loh King, but he denied knowing this man. This is not true as Ma Loh King was the lawyer who negotiated for the divorce of his partner from her husband.

Not satisfied with this denial, four men submitted him to torture which continued intermittently throughout the night until 9 a.m. the following morning. He was severely beaten, had water forced through his nostrils and finally had his fingers squeezed by the insertion of pencils between the joints. In spite of this torture, he still persisted that he knew nothing concerning Ma Loh King or members of mobile units.

The woman, Mylon Kwei Sung, also claims that she was tortured by water being forced up her nostrils and that as the result, she was forced to sign a statement stating that her

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date .....

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

personnel in association of the mobile unit and was in receipt of (22.00) yen from the mobile unit led by this man. He stated that he did not know the person mentioned in this statement and only signed it because he could not stand being tortured.

Yang Sh Ching stated that he was also submitted to similar tortures and forced to sign statement implicating Yang Sh Ching as a member of the same mobile unit as the person mentioned. He denied that this statement is correct and stated that it was signed only under stress.

The other three persons, H. Chien Ming, Yang Ching Tsung and Chen Ching Deng, apart from being displayed, denied that they were tortured.

D. I. Uemoto on being asked how Yang Sh Ching came to be implicated, stated that his name appeared in statements made by the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 7th, 8th, 11th, 15th, 64th, 101st, 103rd, and 104th. accused, who were handed over to the Japanese Military Police on the 11th February, 1938 (see Serials Nos 1-10).

Perusal of statements made by these men to detectives attached to this branch has failed to reveal any mention of this man's name.

D. I. Uemoto has however, submitted a diagram giving the names of the members of the mobile unit in question, from the Commander-in-chief downwards. This list includes the twelve persons already mentioned, who were handed over to the Japanese Military Police and were subsequently, it is believed, condemned by a Military Court and shot.

An appeal lodged by the relatives of some of these men will come up for hearing before the 2nd. H. C. High Court of Appeal during the afternoon of the 26th. May, 1938.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

- 6 -

Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Owing to the fact that no official notification of the execution of these men has been obtained, the Court will be requested to remind the Commission of the fact of same.

Further investigations will be continued during the morning of the 10/5/38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.I.

D.I. ( Crime ).

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of WONG K. ON HUI (王威華)  
native of Shanghai taken by Mr. J. I. Glover  
at H. 2. 3. on the 25-5-38 and interpreted by Clark Yao

My name is Wong K. On Hui, aged 39 years, native of  
Shanghai, Weaver, 67 Yangtze Road (楊行路), The Port of the West,  
French Concession.

I was formerly the proprietor of the Koh Sing (國華)  
Cotton Mill, situated at Houses 6 to 10, The King Fung  
(錦興坊), Nan Yang Road (南京路), Chapei, where I had been  
in business for five years, previous to which I was employed  
for a period of seven years at the San Sing (三益) Cotton  
Mill, King Ziang Kiang (江鎮江).

On the 11th August 1937, just two days prior to the  
commencement of the local hostilities, I evacuated from Chapei,  
and went to reside at House No. 200, Yang Sing Fung (永興坊),  
The Galle, French Concession. I resided there for five months,  
during which time I and my family subsisted on the proceeds of  
the sale of my stock which I had brought from Chapei. As the  
chief tenant, name forgotten, an employee of the Sincere Coy.,  
required the room occupied by myself and family, for some  
relatives of his who had evacuated from Pootung, I removed to  
No. unknown, Boulevard de Montigny, French Concession, just  
opposite to the French Municipal Abattoir. Sometime during  
February 1938, I again removed to No. unknown, Rue Lagrene,  
French Concession, which is adjacent to the Far Eastern  
Hospital. After residing there for some two months, I removed  
on the 5th May 1938 to my present address, where I cohabit  
with the woman in custody named Myien Kwei Sung (嚴桂沈).  
My lawful wife returned to her native town, Kiangying, Kiangsu,  
on the 13th August 1937, leaving me to care for our son aged

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

- 2 -

nine years, who had in 1930 been at the above address. Through my friend ..... ( 李 子 强 ), the first owner, and owner of the "Native Plant Guild", 708 North Szechow Road, I became acquainted with the said Guild. The Guild was organized to help the community for the sale of these flags. I was the first to be employed at the "Native Plant Guild", in which I was employed as a sales assistant. There are employed ..... and the Guild has in approximately 100 flags. The cost of production is approximately 50 cents for each flag, and the Guild has a profit of 10 cents each. I estimate that at the end of the month, working normally, I could earn a profit of 50.00 nett.

I have never in my life been connected with any military forces, government organizations or secret societies, and am at a loss to account for my sudden arrest on a charge of being concerned in anti-Japanese activities. I was, however, during 1930, when I was employed at the "San Ging" Cotton Mill, connected with the "Cotton Workers Union", and during a personal dispute with the manager over some money which was owing to me, I assaulted him. For this I was arrested and charged with "Assault and Intimidation" at Central Station. For these offences I was sentenced to four months imprisonment and fined \$10.00. On my release from Gaol, I worked at the "San Ging" Mill's branch at Tsungming for a period of eight months, after which the firm went into liquidation, and I returned to Shanghai. I worked at the "Ming Sing" ( 明 生 ) Mill, Thorburn Road, for another eight months. On this day going



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
 native of.....taken by me.....  
 at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 3 -

into liquidation I established my own business at Chapel, where I remained until the outbreak of the present hostilities.

About three years ago a friend of mine named Zung Tuh Shing (陳德彬) invited me to Room 329, "Sun Sun" Hotel, Kweichow Road, for recreation. Here I was introduced to a man named Zung Wung Ziang (鄭文祥), who was alleged to be a Theatrical Agent. We became friends, and I often visited this man's house situated at House No. 45, Yang Hsien Li (永年里), Parkhill Road, where I played Mah-jong with him. This is this man's concubine's home, his lawful wife residing at House No. 1, Zung Ling Li (仁壽里), Rue Imogene, French Concession. Toward the end of the last lunar year, this man was taken into custody by the Settlement Police on suspicion of being a member of a Chinese Mobile Unit. He, however, was subsequently released. Since this affair I have studiously avoided this man as I did not want to become entangled in political affairs. However, on or about the 16th March 1938, Zung Wung Ziang called me to his concubine's home, where he informed me that he was now working with the Japanese Military, and was employed as the Departmental Chief of the 4th Section of the "Sing Yah" (新亞) Association. He asked me to enroll as a member, but I evaded answering directly, and only gave a non-committal answer. A few days after, whilst I was in Room No. 201, Far Eastern Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, which had been engaged by my friend Ma Chien Ming (in custody), Zung Wung Ziang entered and during the course of the conversation, he boasted that he could obtain permits for the removal of property from Chapel. He stated that

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 4 -

the charge for this was usually 20% of the entire value of the goods removed, but in my case it would cost about \$200.00. This sum would have to be paid direct to him on the arrival of the property into the Settlement not occupied by the Japanese Military. Thinking this a good opportunity to have my weaving plant removed into the Settlement, I requested his assistance in this matter. Zung then stated that in order to obtain the necessary permit I would have to give him six photographs of myself. I did as he directed, and about four days later I handed him these photographs. Zung then promised me that the permit would be handed over on the following day. Four or five days elapsed, and as I had not received the pass from Zung, I went in search of him, and found him at the entrance of the "Sun Sun" Hotel. He stated that he had not made any application for the desired pass, but had forwarded the six photographs to the "Sing Yah" Association, and had enrolled me as a member. I protested against this, on the grounds that my business absorbed all my time, but Zung informed me that I could not withdraw now. He, however, promised to endeavour to do what he could about the cancellation of my membership. This was on the 19th May 1938. I did not again meet this man, but at about 8.30 p.m. May 24th 1938, whilst I was in Room No. 623, The "Sun Sun" Hotel, I remembered the permit for the removal of my "weaving plant" from Chapai, and rang up Zung Vung Ziang who was in Room No. 317 of the same hotel. I rang up this room, and on Zung answering the phone, I asked him about the permit. He replied that I was not to worry, and that he would be sure to

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 5 -

obtain the permit before very long. On concluding this conversation I invited Zung to my room to play mah-jong. He accepted the invitation but stated that he would not call until after dinner. As Zung had not arrived by 9.30 p.m., Daung Ah Ching (唐阿金) (in custody) rang him up, and asked him if he intended to call or not. Zung replied that he would come very soon, but as he did not come after about half an hour, we decided to play mah-jong without him, and invited King Ching Daung (滕宗堂) (in custody) to take his place. We continued playing until arrested by the Japanese Military Police. This took place at about 12.40 a.m. May 25th 1938, when about eight Japanese men burst into the room with drawn pistols. Among these men was one wearing glasses, whom I believe to be a member of the Shanghai Municipal Police, as when brought to the Headquarters of the S.M.P. I saw him in the Japanese Detectives Office. One of these men questioned me as to my name, and I replied "Wong Yeong". He then repeatedly slapped my face, and said that I was Wong Koh Hwa. The same Detective then asked me if I was the man wearing a "Faung" (襖) silk long gown, to which question I replied in the affirmative. We were then handcuffed, placed in two cars and driven to the "Bridge House", North Szachuen Road, where we were taken to the 1st floor. Here I was separated from the others and taken to a room, in which there were four desks. Four Japanese who were standing in the room began to question me. They asked me if my name was Wong Koh Hwa, and on my replying "Yes", he asked me why I had stated in the first place that my name was Wong Yeong.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

- 6 -

I explained to him that it was customary for a Chinese to have an alias. He then asked me if I knew Ma Loh Ming (马乐鸣), and where he is residing. I replied that I did not know this man, whereupon I was seized and beaten by those men with a whip, which had a thick stock and a lash. One of the men also seized a split bamboo cane, bound with iron rings, and joined in the assault. They suddenly ceased and promised me that if I admitted knowing Ma, they would not trouble me again. As I continue to deny knowing this man, I was again seized and my legs bound together with a leather belt. They then threw me on one of the desks, and thrashed me again. As they still could not get an admission from me, I was dragged off the desk, and placed on the floor. One of the men sat on my chest, one on my abdomen, and one sat on my legs, whilst the fourth man caught hold of my ears and forced my head into a spittoon. The man who sat on my chest, having previously provided himself with two kettles of water, proceeded to force water into my nostrils. During this operation they continued to question me regarding Ma Loh Ming. As I could not answer this question I struggled, and succeeded in breaking loose I then attempted to end my life by dashing my head against the floor. They then pulled me to my feet, at the same time striking me with a stick. Becoming desperate I shouted "Strike me on my head and kill me", at which they desisted striking me with the stick, and only slapped my face with their hands. They rested for a while and then resumed their questioning regarding Ma Loh Ming. At the same time they attempted to force a confession from me by squeezing pencils

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
 native of.....taken by me.....  
 at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 7 -

between my fingers. After this they then applied lighted cigarettes to my right shin. Torture in the various forms described above continued intermittently until about 9 a.m., after which I was given a bowl of rice. I omitted to mention that whilst I was being tortured I heard Daung Ah Ching (in custody), who was being detained in another room, crying and shouting "I will talk". After eating I was taken to another room, and placed with Daung Ah Ching. I noticed that my paramour, Nyien Kwei Sung, was detained in an adjoining room. At about 10 a.m. the other three men, arrested with us the previous night, were brought into our room. With the exception of myself, the bindings were removed, then we were placed in two cars and escorted to S. A. Police Headquarters.

I have further omitted to mention that enmity had arisen between Zung Vung Liang and myself over my paramour. About two years ago he desired this woman to cohabit with him, but she refused. His idea was that my paramour should in common with three other girls whom he had bought, work either in a Cabaret or some Guide Service, so that he could live on their earnings. On many occasions he attempted to lure this woman away from me, by making her tempting offers, but each time failed. On one occasion he borrowed a ring from her, because he required money to purchase a wedding present for a friend. Having obtained this ring he pawned it for \$15.00. On becoming aware of this I forced my paramour to endeavour to persuade Zung to return the ring, but owing to the fact that these demands were mostly made in the presence of his friends, Zung

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

- 8 -

declined to do so on the grounds that he had been made to lose face. Lung eventually gave her the pawn ticket, and the ring was redeemed by the woman for \$15.00. She continued to pester Lung for the refund of the \$12.00, but only succeeded in up to date in obtaining by instalments a total of about \$12.00.

Another possible cause for enmity might be for the following reason :-

On or about the 20th March 1938, whilst I was with Lung and several other persons in Room No. 201, The Far Eastern Hotel, I forcibly restrained him from assaulting a youth over a dispute arising out of a lawsuit. This youth who was seeking an annulment of a deed of adoption had been introduced by Lung to Lawyer Mr. Yeh Tsung (葉仲), but as this man did not give satisfaction the youth through the introduction of someone else, obtained the services of Mr. Kiang Yih Bing (江一平), by whom the case was settled. The reason for this attempted assault was that Lung resented the youth transferring the case to Mr. Kiang Yih Bing, after he had introduced him to Lawyer Kee.

I have no proof that Lung Vung Ziang was the person who gave the information which led to our arrest, but in view of the trouble between us at various times, and the fact that he refrained from calling on me on the date in question I suspect that this man or one named Tseu ( 朱 ) were responsible. The man Tseu Shi Bing (朱希平) visited our room for several minutes prior to our arrest, but whether he was responsible or not I cannot say, as none of us had any enmity with this man.

... This is my true statement.

180. No. 197/38.

Sinza

May 18th.,

1.

Alleged robbery at No. 74 Tsingtao Road.

At 11pm. on 11/5/38 P.C. 3079 brought to the station a male Chinese named Ts Foo Daung (朱福堂), Cook, residing No. 37 Poh Ling Li, off Rue du Consulate, and reported as follows:-

When patrolling Tsingtao Road at about 10-50pm. on 11/5/38 he saw a group of people outside the Yuen Fung Z (雲峰寺) Temple, No. 74 Tsingtao Road, and overheard the word "pistol" used. On questioning the persons they denied knowing of any matter concerning pistols, but the above named informed him that there had been trouble in the Temple and that Japanese soldiers had stolen some money. The C.P.C. entered the temple and questioned the occupants, but could not obtain any information, and then brought the informant to this station.

When questioned by the undersigned and C.D.C. 321 the informant stated that he and several relations had entered the Temple to worship their deceased aunt, and later had played Mah Jheng in the Temple. He states that he did not play the game, being merely an onlooker.

At about 10-30pm. 11/5/38 he alleges that five or six men, one being a Chinese in foreign clothing and the others being Japanese wearing Japanese Army uniforms, and believed to have been armed with pistols, entered via the open rear door and searched the players and himself, steal



S,  
SH  
E 13 5/5  
May 1938

Misc. No.197/38.

1/sheet 2.

an unknown amount of money, after which they decamped.

C.D.C.321 and the undersigned accompanied him to the Temple, but could not find any person who had witnessed the affair.

The informant stated that his uncle named Ts Vung Zen( 朱文端 ), who had been playing Mah Jongg, was residing in the Chang Yue Loong, off Myburgh Road, <sup>but</sup> when taken there by detectives he stated that he could not find the house in the dark and did not know the number.

When questioned regarding the other players he stated that a female resided at No.107 Shanse Road and led detectives there, but the female had not returned.

The informant was loth to give any further information and did not wish the Police to continue with enquiries, but promised to locate the players on 12/5/38 and to bring them to this station at 2pm. on that date. He was then allowed to go.

On the evening of the report detectives made extensive enquiries on Tsingtao Road, but could not find any person who had seen Japanese soldiers there, which is hardly likely if such soldiers did appear on that road, although it is possible that they arrived and left in a motor car.

Further enquiries were made at the Temple on 12/5/38 and the Chief Priest named Kah Tain( 各 雲 ) then stated



Misc. No.197/38.

1/sheet 3.

that he had been present when the men entered the Temple and also describes several as being in Japanese Army uniforms, but he hid himself and does not know what actually took place.

No.107 Shanse Road was again visited by detectives and a female named Wu Tung Sz( 吳 秋 仁 ) was interviewed. She stated that she had been an onlooker at the Mah Jong game, and that when the men entered the Temple several were armed with pistols with which they intimidated the players and onlookers. She alleges that \$50.00 in notes were stolen from her person and about \$10.00 from the Mah Jong table.

She also states that another female player, unknown to her, lost about \$300.00.

Further enquiries were made at the scene and vicinity on 12/5/38, but no definite information could be obtained.

The informant failed to attend Simza Station at 2pm. on 12/5/38 as he had promised, and C.D.C. 321 proceeded to the address given by him in the French Concession and found it to be fictitious.

It is not improbable that loafers have been concerned in the theft of the money, if the report is true, and the uniforms may have been used to intimidate the players, and may not have been Japanese Army uniforms as described by the informant and the female player.

8220

3

684

at 12.30 p.m. 1-5-42 a telephone message was received at Central Station from the 1st ~~Police~~ <sup>Police</sup> Exchange Shop, 584 Zachariae St., reporting that two plain-clothes Japanese were attempting to enter the premises, at the above premises.

penalt. and. 10 p.

While not an employee of the Chicago Exchange  
No; also not an employee of the C.E. at 12. - p. 12-8-38 tho

14 MAY 1938  
SPECIAL DELIVERY

51.  
58.

12. 1. 1944

Misc. 500/38.

1 (Page 2)

"A"  
Central  
17th May

38.

that they were Corp. Wakahara, attached to Japanese Military Police, International Settlement Detachment, Bridge House, North Suzehuen Road, and a Korean interpreter named Kan Ko Ken, attached to the same authority.

The two members of the Military Police attended Central Police Station, and enquiries by J. M. Kobayashi ascertained the following to be the facts of the case:-

Two Korean subjects named Haku Lee Jun and Lee Shoku Ji were formerly employed together at the Japanese Military Special Agents Comfort Camp, No. 4, at Chinkiang, but for some reason at present unknown Lee Shoku Ji was dismissed the position.

Following his discharge Lee Shoku Ji lodged a complaint against his fellow-country man Haku Lee Jun, and alleged that this person had on 5 or 6 occasions purchased from the Japanese troops, at Chinkiang, gold and silver bars to the total value of approximately \$6,000.00, and for which the sum of Yen 300.00 was tendered to the soldiers in payment. The Japanese Military Police, at Chinkiang, investigated the affair, and placed the Korean subject Haku Lee Jun under arrest.

When questioned by the Japanese Military Police, at Chinkiang, regarding the disposal of the gold and silver bars, the Korean subject Lee Shoku Ji informed that author: that his fellow-country man had sold same to the Pao Chen

17/38(C)

1. (Contd.)

Bank, New Zealand House.

Corp. Akahara, who had communicated with the Hong Kong authorities, requested that enquiries be conducted at the Bank to determine if the allegations of the above subject, who had been in Hong Kong, could be corroborated.

Corp. Akahara and Corp. Akahara were assigned to investigate the case, and accompanied by Interpreter Kan Ko Ken visited the New Zealand Bank. They were informed by the employees of the Bank that a person subject had sold gold or silver bars, and suggested to the Chief Assistant Manager to go to the New Zealand Bank to Bridge House to see the Manager of the Bank.

On the way to the Bank, the question of correct procedure to proceed to the Hong Kong District did not arise. Corp. Akahara and the Interpreter were both unarmed.

It was pointed out to Corp. Akahara that the correct procedure to adopt was to attend Central Station, and the necessary assistance would be provided to enable him to pursue his investigation.

Mr. Kobayashi, C.D.S. 118 and the undersigned accompanied Corp. Akahara and the Interpreter to the Exchange Shop, where the manager Zou Heong Sang (張永祥) agreed to let the Police examine account books in search of such a transaction. No record could be traced of

23.0.00/38(C)

1. 1. 1. 1.


dealing with one subject. The men employees were  
questioned the same day and the same day.

Corp. Akahara expressed satisfaction with the  
assistance and was permitted to go.

The Chief Assistant took up the case called to  
Central Police Station, and the writer at present  
regarding the affair. A translated copy is attached  
hereto.

Mr. H.D.M. Robertson, C.P. "A" Division and Capt.  
Mac Dermott C.A. to C. Crime Informer.

 et. 1/1.

  
J. G. Kobayashi?  
118.

23.0.00 "A" 14.

Kwoh Lung Nyl

Kingpo self  
Central Station 13th May 1948 translated  
xxxxxxxx Clerk Chien Chih

My name is Kwoh Lung Nyl, age 40, native of Kingpo, employed as an assistant by the Pao Chen Native Bank, 584 Sechuen Rd.

At about 12.11 p.m. on the 13-5-38 a Japanese together with a Korean visited our bank, and asked me if sometime ago a Korean had sold to our bank gold and silver bars. They added, I should follow them to the Japanese Military Headquarters, Hongkew, to make a statement in connection with the affair, therefore I reported to the Central Police Station by telephone. Shortly afterwards a party of police arrived and escorted me to the station. Foreign and Chinese detectives accompanied by representatives of the Japanese Military Headquarters visited our bank premises and scrutinized all books, but failed to trace any record of our bank having purchased gold and silver bars, from a Korean.

The above is my true statement.

Signed Kwoh Lung Nyl.



220/32

## DETAINED CUSTOMS OFFICER FREED

### Man Whisked Away From Bund Office Returns After Detention

Mr. Yang Wen-lung, a Customs officer who was carried away allegedly by Japanese plain-clothes men from his office, early in May, and has never been heard of since, is now back home. He was released on Monday.

According to a reliable Chinese source Mr. Yang will not return to his job in the near future. Since his abduction he has been absent for three months from office and his wife has paid numerous visits to foreign authorities of the Customs Administration requesting the latter to conduct negotiations with the proper authorities for the release of her husband. Negotiations were said to have been conducted by Mr. I. H. Lawford, foreign commissioner of the Customs.

The abduction of Mr. Yang, it will be recalled, was a sequel to the organization of a Customs Support Committee by Chinese Customs officers to protest against the appointment of a Chinese Customs superintendent by the Japanese-supported "Reformed Government" at Nanking. For the same purpose a short-lived strike was called by the Customs officers and the superintendent never officially assumed his new duties.

Prior to Mr. Yang's abduction another Chinese Customs officer met the same fate, but he was released after negotiations. In order to avoid further complication of the situation the Customs authorities later sent many Chinese Customs officers to work in outport offices. The support committee was dissolved.

5/17

620.524  
Q24

*W.B. (S.B.)*  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 388/38

Louza Station, *8220*

FURTHER REPORT

Date May 13, 1938.

Subject (in full) Small leaflet found on Nanking Road near Fokien Road.

Made by D.S. MacLennan.

Forwarded by Chief Inspector i/c.

Sir,

At 10.15 p.m. 13-5-38, F.P.S. Kramer found the attached poster, which advocates the release of the Custom's Men at present detained by the Japanese authorities, posted on the wall of the Women's Commercial and Savings Bank of Shanghai, 480, Nanking Road.

Enquiries were made by detectives in the vicinity but no information of assistance was obtained.

Duties have been warned re the posting of similar leaflets.

Circulated.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Officer i/c. (special Branch).

D.C. (Divisions).

*D. S. 10.*  
D. S. 10.



Misc. 388/38(L).

Report sent with <b>One small poster.</b>	<del>Handwritten/Handwritten/Handwritten</del> to
Special Branch.	
Where found <b>Banking Road near Yokien Road.</b>	Time found <b>10.15 p.m.</b> Date <b>13-5-38.</b>
Character of place where found, (Industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	<b>Shopping Centre.</b>
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	
How distributed? (If known).	<b>Posted on the wall of the Nankai Commercial &amp; Savings Bank of Shanghai.</b>
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	<b>Advocating the release of customs men not detained by the Japanese authorities.</b>
Arrests or not, if so how many?	/
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	/
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	/

Date **13-5-38.**

Signed *E. M. L. L.*  
for C. I. etc. i/c. **20.** **2022** Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 386/38.

Louza Station, 13-5-38.

REPORT

Date May 13th., 1938.

Subject (in full) One small poster found on Nanking and Chekiang Roads Corner.

Made by D.C.I. W.G. Smith Forwarded by Chief Inspector.

Sir,

The attached poster was found by Chinese Inspector Liu Ya Yin attached to Louza Station at 10.15 a.m. 13-5-38 posted on the wall of the Sincere Company, Nanking Road.

The poster advocated the release of the Custom's men at present detained by the Japanese Authorities.

Detective made enquiries in the vicinity in an effort to obtain information that would tend to lead to the identification of the person/s posting these posters, enquiries however proved futile.

Duties warned re posting of similar posters.

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.C.I. "A" Div.

Copy for Sp. Br.

W.G. Smith  
D.C.I.

Smith  
D.C.I.

E. 14/5

388/38.  
13-5-38.

Report sent with Special Branch.	one small poster	pamphlets, handbills or newspapers to
Where found	Nanking and Chekiang Roads Corner.	Time found 10.15.a.m. Date 13-5-38.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).		Shopping Centre.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.		Near large Departmental Stores.
How distributed? (If known)		posted on wall of the Sincere Company, Nanking Road.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)		Advocating the release of Custom's men now detained by the Japanese Authorities.
Arrests or not, if so how many?		-
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)		-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?		-

Date May 13th..1938.

Signed

W. G. Smith

for C. I. etc. i/c. Louza

Station.

## Custom House Chinese Territory

Question Of Policing Poses Ticklish Issue  
Under Settlement Land Regulations

A feeling of uncertainty with regard to the policing of the Chinese Maritime Customs property was expressed by official circles here yesterday following the two cases of kidnapping of Customs officials on Monday and Wednesday.

The Shanghai Municipal Police, as stipulated by the Land Regulations of 1899, have no jurisdiction within the premises of the Customs House. It has also been claimed by the Central Government in the past that the S.M.C. has jurisdiction neither over the Customs Examining Shed nor the Customs Jetty. This jurisdiction issue was never clearly confirmed or disputed.

### River Police Territory

Since it is not the duty of the S.M. Police to maintain law and order within these premises, it falls on the shoulders of the River Police, whose jurisdiction on it undoubtedly lies.

Reports that a detachment of river police stood by watching four Japanese plainclothesmen seize

Mr. Chang Hong-kwei, assistant of the general office of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, on Wednesday morning are not exaggerated, officials declare. The River Police, these sources declare, are at a complete loss.

Nominally, they are empowered to prevent such acts, just as they are empowered to put a halt to and arrest the culprits of illegal acts of whatever nature in the Customs premises. However, the River Police are operating solely "by courtesy of the Japanese military." The China Press was informed. At one time following the complete occupation of Shanghai by Japanese troops, it was stated, the River Police were deprived of their "rights" altogether, limiting their duties exclusively to the supervision of traffic on the Bund side of the river and co-operating with the S. M. Police on the jetties.

### Hands Bound

In view of their present status, River Police, entirely dependent as they are upon the Japanese au-

thorities for their very existence as a body, do not feel at liberty to take action in such cases.

It was pointed out here that the Shanghai Municipal Police would be well within their rights to protest the subsequent transportation of any seized man over Settlement territory and into Hongkew. Nominally, it is within the rights of the S.M.P. to prevent such transportation.

### Realities Faced

If realities are faced, however, these authorities conclude, neither the River Police nor the Shanghai Municipal Police are to be blamed for their action—or lack of action—in these cases. In the first place, Mr. Chang was released yesterday morning, they point out, and in the second place, firm action might possibly have developed into a much more serious situation.

No more can be done about it at present, it is held, than can be done about the virtual occupation of the Hongkew and Yangtzepoo areas by Japan's armed forces.

File 13/1  
13/1

## **JAPANESE RELEASE CUSTOMS EMPLOYEE**

After being detained by Japanese authorities for some 24 hours, in the hands of the Japanese were Mr. Chang Hong-kwei, assistant of the general office of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, was released at 11 o'clock yesterday morning. Details regarding his treatment not available yesterday. It is understood, however, that he did not meet Mr. Yang Wen-lung, the Customs Revenue Guard, who was still being detained by the Japanese yesterday.

Mr. Chang was accompanied to the Customs House by four Nipponese in civilian clothes. Mr. Chang was kidnaped by four Japanese in the third floor office of the Customs House Wednesday morning. Following his seizure, representations were immediately lodged by the Customs authorities with the Japanese.

Several senior members of the Customs staff were on hand to meet him. After a brief conversation with his colleagues, Mr. Chang took the day off and returned to his home.

## CUSTOMS MAN IS RELEASED

### Preventive Officer Is Still Being Held North Of Creek

Mr. Chang Hung-kwei, junior assistant of the Chinese Maritime Customs, who was allegedly carried away to Hongkew by a group of Japanese on Wednesday morning, was released yesterday after repeated negotiations between Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, and the Japanese Consular authorities.

Mr. Yang Wen-lung, a Customs preventive officer who was allegedly similarly "kidnapped" last Saturday was still being detained, it being reported that he was lying at the Foo Min Hospital, being treated for injuries to his arm. It was stated that the Japanese had promised to release him.

It was stated last night by Chinese circles attached to the Customs that the Japanese had promised that no repetition of similar incidents would occur.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch *S/1/1/1*  
REPORT

Date May 12, 19 38.

Subject Customs Revenue Guard No. 98, Yang Vung Loong, arrested on  
9.5.38 & Office Assistant Chang Hong Kwei arrested on 11.5.38 by  
Japanese Military Police.  
Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by C. [Signature]

Reference Central Misc. file No. 489/38 referring to the arrest by the Japanese Military Police on 9.5.38, of Customs Revenue Guard No. 98 Yang Vung Loong (楊文龍) and extract from the China Press dated 12.5.38, referring to the arrest of Office Assistant Chang Hong Kwei (張鴻奎) on 11.5.38, Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner of Customs, when questioned on 12.5.38 as to the possibility of these incidents creating unrest among the Customs staff, stated that up to date, no sign of any trouble being afoot was apparent. Mr. Lawford further stated that as a result of representations made to the Japanese Military Police by a Senior Secretary to the Japanese Consulate-General, the Japanese Military Police promised to return the assistant Chang Hong Kwei to his, Mr. Lawford's, office before noon, 12.5.38, and that negotiations are in progress for the return of Revenue Guard No. 98 Yang Vung Loong.

Regarding the report which appeared in the press to the effect that when effecting the arrest of Chang Hong Kwei, one of the Japanese put his hand in his pocket and pointed it at Mr. Lawford in a threatening manner, Mr. Lawford stated that he had not observed such a gesture and did not believe that it occurred.

*W. Logan*  
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

*2/1/38*

*3/5*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Kisc.489/38.

"A" Division.  
Central Police Station.  
May, 11th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 2.		Nature of Offence:	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Customs Revenue Guard No.98 Yang Vung Loong arrested at the Customs Examination Shed by the Japanese Military Police.

Reference the remarks of the D.O. (Crime) on Diary No.1, each of the four plain clothes Japanese concerned in the arrest of Yang Vung Loong is said to have been armed with a pistol with which they threatened him into submission.

*Special Agent in Charge*

*E. C. H. H. H.*

D.S.

*[Signature]*  
Senior Detective i/c.

*[Stamp]*  
12 MAY 1938

D.D.O. "A" Division.

*[Handwritten notes and stamps]*



**Customs Employee Is  
Still In Hands Of  
Japanese Officials**

Despite representations made by Mr. L. H. Lawford, Commissioner of the Shanghai Customs, the Japanese authorities last night continued to hold Mr. Yang wen-tung, revenue guard, pending further investigation. THE CHINA PRESS learned last night.

Mr. Yang, who was on duty in the Customs examining shed, was seized by five armed Japanese Monday night and was taken to Hongkew. Except for reports stating that he was nabbed for inquiry, no definite information concerning the motive for his seizure could be obtained yesterday.

In the meantime, the Customs is continuing to function on a normal basis. All hands were at work on a full-time status yesterday.

File  
E-12-111

## Customs Guard Still Detained

### Chinese Leaders Talk Ways For Gaining Man's Release

Leaders of the Chinese employees of the Shanghai Customs were this morning conferring on actions to be taken to effect the release of revenue guard No. 98. Mr. Yang Wen-lung, who was seized and carried off to Hongkew by five armed Japanese plainclothes men yesterday in connection with the orders from the customs authorities asking for the prompt dissolution of the "Customs Protection Association" which they formed last Saturday.

Despite the reported action taken by Commissioner I. H. Lawford in communicating with Japanese Consul-General S. Hidaka, Mr. Yang was still kept in custody in Hongkew this morning.

It was also reported that the Customs authorities have ruled that the "Customs Protection Association" formed by the Chinese employees was contrary to the rules of the Customs administration and its early dissolution has been ordered. Chinese Customs officials, who have been acting as spokesmen during the last few days, this morning refused to reveal the lines of action to be taken in connection with these two problems.

File L "15"  
Q "15"

Misc. 489/38.

"1."  
Central  
May 9th,

38.

1.

11.15a.m. to 12.30p.m.  
9-5-38.

The Band.  
Detective Office.

Customs Revenue Guard No. 98, Yang Vung Loong  
(~~Yang Vung Loong~~ arrested at the Customs Examination  
Shed by the Japanese Military Police.

At 11.10a.m. on the 9-5-38 a telephone message was received from P.M. Allen reporting that four Japanese in plain clothes had arrested a male Chinese in the vicinity of the Customs House and thereafter driven away in a motor car licence No. 10564. J.D.S. Kobayashi, J.P.S. 70 and the undersigned attended and ascertained the followings:-

At about 9.30a.m. on the 9th inst, four Japanese dressed in plain clothes arrived at the Customs Examination Shed and proceeded to the Revenue Guards Waiting Room on the north side of the building. They glanced at the numbers on the collars of several Revenue Guards who were waiting therein and were evidently seeking some person who was absent at that particular time.

However, they remained until about 11a.m., when Revenue Guard No. 98 Yang Vung Loong entered the Waiting Room and was immediately placed under arrest and escorted by them to motor car licence No. 10564 which had been waiting in the vicinity which was then driven away in a northerly direction.

Among several others, Revenue Guards Nos. 281 and 284 witnessed the occurrence.

F.A. to D.C. (9a. 38.)

See below.  
D.S.D. 242-  
12/5

Misc. 48./38.(C).

1/sheet 2.

From Mr. J.H. Watts, Assistant Tide Surveyor, it was ascertained that Revenue Guard No. 98 has a very bad service record and has been on the verge of dismissal on two or three occasions. He took very active part as an agitator in the recent Customs strike.

Motor car licence No. 10504 is registered in the name of the Japanese Military Police.

D.O. "A" informed.

C.D.I. Ross (S.B.) informed.

*to be noted*

  
Gen. Det. i/c.

D. S.

D.D.O. "A".



## **New Employee Of Customs Is Seized Here**

### **1 Japanese "Arrest" Chang Hong-kwei In Office**

Mr. Chang Hong-kwei, assistant of the general office of the Shanghai Maritime Customs, was last night still being held by Japanese authorities following his seizure by four Nipponese plainclothesmen in his office at the Custom House at 11.30 o'clock yesterday morning.

The "arrest" of Mr. Chang was the second made by Japanese authorities among Chinese members of the Customs staff in three days. Mr. Yang Wen-lung, revenue guard, who was seized in front of the Customs examination shed on the Bund Monday morning, was still in the custody of the Nipponese last night.

#### **Second Arrest**

Although no reason was given yesterday for Mr. Chang's seizure, it is believed that the "arrest" was prompted by the "go-slow" strike declared by Chinese Customs last week-end as a protest against attempts of the "Reformed Government" to assume control over the Customs here.

Mr. Chang was working at his desk in the third floor office of the Custom House yesterday when four Japanese in plainclothes came behind the counter and asked to see him. He was told to follow the party of Japanese. His question as to the reason of his "arrest" met with silence.

Believing his captors to be armed, Mr. Chang did not put up any struggle. He followed the Japanese party into the corridor where they met Mr. L. H. Lawford, Customs Commissioner and Mr. W. G. Woodfield, Chief of the River Police.

#### **Witness Departure**

Neither of the two high foreign Customs officials were able to prevent the Japanese party from tak-

ing away the "arrested" man. Both, however, accompanied the Nipponese group down the stairs and witnessed the departure of Mr. Chang and his captors in an automobile.

It is understood that Mr. Lawford has communicated with the Japanese authorities in an effort to obtain the release of his two arrested workers.

Mr. Chang, who is 24 years of age, is a native of Wukiang, Kiangsu. He joined the Customs service in 1935 and has been attached to the appraising department as an assistant.

2  
15

## Chinese Abducted From Customs

**Revenue Guard Carried Off  
By Plainclothes Japanese  
In Military Car**

Following the arrest of a revenue guard in the Customs examination shed on the Bund, the Customs Commissioner is understood to be taking the matter up with the Japanese consular authorities.

According to eye-witnesses, the revenue guard, No. 98, Yang Wen-lung, was dragged into a military car by plainclothes Japanese and taken to Hongkew at about 11 a.m. yesterday. No news of his whereabouts was known up to last evening.

The Chinese was reported to be in uniform and working in the Customs shed when a Japanese plainclothes man ordered him, at the point of a pistol, to follow him to a car. Seeing the Chinese undaunted, two other Japanese came up and started to push him to the Bund. The efforts of the trio were not successful until two additional Japanese came to their help. He was finally placed in a Japanese military car and taken to Hongkew.

The abduction of the Chinese was generally believed to be connected with the strong opposition raised by the Chinese members of the Customs staff to the reported transfer of the administration to the "Reformed Government." A meeting, attended by the majority of revenue guards and other Chinese members of the indoor and outdoor staff, was called on Saturday morning, causing the Customs routine to be at a standstill for several hours.

On the advice of several high Customs officials, the men returned to their posts. Many members of the indoor staff had to work as late as 6 p.m. in order to catch up with the delay. Another meeting was held on Sunday morning, when the members decided to await instructions from the Chinese authorities at Hankow.

It could not be ascertained yesterday whether the man held by the Japanese had in any way been responsible for the convening of the "protest" meeting last Saturday.

The Customs building was guarded by the River Police yesterday.

*Y. L. 11/5*  
*Q12/5*

Lisc. 489/38.

"A"

Central

May 11th,

38.

1.

11.58a.m.-12.30p.m.

2.30p.m.-3.40p.m.

11-5-38.

Customs House, The Bund.

River Police.

Customs House.

Customs employee one named Chang Hoong Kwei  
arrested at the Customs Main Building by the  
Japanese Military Police.

At 11.58a.m. on the 11-5-38 a telephone message was received from C.F.C. 2349 that 6 Japanese in plain clothes had arrested a male Chinese, employee of the Shanghai Maritime Custom and thereafter taken him away in their M/cars. J.D.S. Kobayashi, D.S.I. Ross attended and ascertained the following:-

C.D.S. 46 was detailed on duty in the vicinity of the Customs House reports that at about 11.30a.m. 8 or 9 Japanese dressed in plain clothes arrived at the Customs House in two M/cars bearing Lic. No. S.D.F.210 and C.M.C. No. 19684 (same car was used in the arrest referred to in Central Lisc. No. 489/38) and proceeded into the main building. About 15 minutes later they came out escorting with them one male Chinese, employee of the Customs, and who was taken into one of the M/cars and then driven away in a northerly direction. No pistols were seen being carried by the Japanese.

C.D.S. 46 further reports as far as he ascertained that the male Chinese arrested by the Japanese is one named Chang Hoong Kwei (*Hung Kwei*), employee of the Customs House.

Enquiries were conducted at the Commissioner of Customs Office and at the office of the Chief of River Police, but

MB.  
12 MAY 1938  
SPECIAL AGENT

Special Branch Capt.  
M.H.

resd.

S.D.S.  
E.S.

S.D.S. *[Signature]*



Misc. 500/38 (C).

1/sheet 2.

both refused to disclose information regarding the position held in the Customs, by Chang Hoong Kwei.

  
Sen Det. i/c.

  
J. D. S. 36.

D.D.O. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 357/38.

Louza Station, 8220

FURTHER REPORT

Date May 6, 1938.

Subject: Two male Chinese taken from Grand Hotel by Japanese Military Detectives.

Made by D.S. Nicoll.

Forwarded by Chief Inspector i/c.

Sir,

Since forwarding the initial report, further enquiries have been made regarding the case subject of this report. The room-boy Deung Young Ying was brought to this station and further questioned regarding his statement made on 4-5-38 regarding the affair, by D.D.S. 47 and the undersigned.

During the questioning his idea regarding the time seemed to be somewhat at variance with the actual facts but he adhered to his original statement regarding the taking of two male Chinese by Japanese Military detectives, and no amount of cross-questioning could shake him in any way.

On C.D.S. 47 making further enquiries at the hotel as to the possibility of anyone else having observed the incident he encountered in the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, a male Chinese one Wong Teh Wei (王德偉) residing 219 Avenue Edward VII, who is a friend of Ngen Tsung Woo, the occupant of Room 336, the man Wong stated that his friend one Zee Ts Dau (徐志道), 43, Ningpo, shop-master, residing House 24, Yoo Lo On Fong, Rue Laguerre, F.C. had been taken, together with another male Chinese whom he did not know on p.m. 4-5-38 by the Japanese Military Detectives, from the Grand Hotel, to Hongkew.

C.D.S. 47 and the undersigned immediately enquired and with the assistance of the French Police succeeded, in locating the man Zee, who attended this station at 2 p.m. 6-5-38 and made a statement regarding the occurrence subject of this file (Translation attached herewith).

With regard to the other male Chinese who was taken away by the Japanese Military detectives all the information that could be obtained from Zee was, that this man was named Woo (吳) but as to



Handwritten initials and marks.

Handwritten initials and marks.

Handwritten initials and marks.

Handwritten initials and marks.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,  
Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

- 2 -

where he resided he could not tell.

At present, C.D.S. 47 is pursuing further enquiries in an effort to locate the man Woo when, on being located he will be requested to attend this station and make a statement concerning <sup>the affair</sup> ~~the affair~~.

The male Chinese Wong Teh Wei was questioned regarding the whereabouts of the man Ngan Tung Woo but he stated that he had no idea of his, Ngan's, whereabouts.

*H. P. Smith*  
D. S. 207

*td*  
Sen. Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

*De*  
Officer i/c. (Special Branch).

D.C. (Divisions).

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zee Ts Ching, 43, paper-merchant, residing at  
24 Wing On Faung, Rue Laguerre, F.C.  
native of Ningpo. taken by me Self.  
at Louza Station on the 6-5-38. and interpreted by Clerk Tsung.

At about 7 p.m. on 4-5-38, I proceeded to Room 336 Grand Hotel with intent to see my friend Zah Chien Chu, but was arrested by Japanese plain clothes men as I was about to enter in the aforementioned room and they took me to Room 345 of the same hotel.

In the room, the Japanese plain clothes men used a rope and bound up our hands and feet. About 10 minutes later, another male Chinese was arrested and herded in the same room with myself. A few minutes later, they untied our hands and feet, took us downstairs and placed us in a M/car which carried us to a Japanese Military Police Headquarters in Hongkew.

In the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, the Japanese officers cross-questioned us and struck us with a wooden bar. We told them that we were proper merchants but they still detained us.

At about 4 p.m. on 5-5-38, one of the Japanese officers told us that they had found that we were not guilty and that we would be released.

At the same time, a Japanese accompanied us to the Garden Bridge and from there I took a ricksha home.

The above is true.

Signed.

4616

SHANGHAI POLICE  
S. B. D. REGISTRY  
No. S. B. D. 320  
Date 4/15/36

On 10.30. . . 4-5-36, the undersigned together with . . .  
Japanese military detective.

Mr. J. P. Nicoll.

Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 10.30. . . 4-5-36, the undersigned together with . . .  
274 went to the Grand Hotel, 14 N. China Road in connection with  
enquiries subject of . . . report 10.350/36 . . . from Room 346  
brought three female Chinese . . . and . . . were  
being detained in that room by detective . . . and  
Japanese military detectives, . . . left believing . . . be connect-  
ed with the occupant of Room 336, in which room . . . found  
a pamphlet purporting to be of anti-Japanese character. While  
there it was reported by a roomboy one, . . . (唐仲奇)  
43, Soochow, 17/Boy, residing Grand Hotel that two Japanese  
military detectives had arrested two unknown male . . . who  
had knocked at the door of Room 336, and taken them away at about  
8.10 p.m. 4-5-36 without notifying either the . . . who was there  
to render them the necessary assistance and who was in Room 346  
at the time, nor . . . 4-5-36 who was also in Room 346.

It was ascertained that just prior to the undersigned's  
arrival at 8.10 p.m. two male Chinese had come to the door of  
Room 336. This room was being kept under observation by two  
plain clothes members of the Japanese military police, who had  
posted themselves in unoccupied Room 345 opposite. On the two  
male Chinese arriving at Room 336 the roomboy observed the two  
Japanese military detectives come out of Room 345 and take the two  
male Chinese into this room where they remained for approximately  
10 minutes then all four came out and left the hotel, without  
communicating with the remainder of the detectives on duty there.

On the receipt of this information the undersigned instituted  
enquiries amongst the employees of the hotel, both in the

\* See file  
D. 4.



des B

502

575  
5-5  
R. 45

vicinity and downstairs, and no one in Room 336, when the four leave the hotel.

The remaining two Japanese military detectives were questioned by the undersigned as was J. J. Lee. They stated that they had no knowledge of the occurrence. They, the Japanese military detectives were requested to communicate with their Headquarters, and did so, later informing the undersigned that so far the two detectives concerned had brought no male Chinese there and that they at present had no information on the subject. They stated however, that their Headquarters had further informed them that should two male Chinese have been arrested by their representatives they would have said male Chinese brought Louisa Police Station at 11 a.m. 5-5-36.

Mr. Robertson D.C. "A" informed of the above facts and the undersigned instructed to make efforts to have this verified if possible and further enquiries made at Japanese Military Intelligence Headquarters re the identity of the two male Chinese.

On the instructions C.D.I. Shuman the undersigned communicated with D.C. Uruma of the Japanese Special Political Office who undertook to make enquiries in the proper quarters regarding the whereabouts of the two male Chinese.

Further questioned the roomboy stated that he did not recognise either of the two male Chinese who were taken away by the Japanese. He stated definitely that neither of these men was Ryan Tsung Wai (張振華) or Ryan's friend the occupants of Room 336 nor was either of them Tsung Wo Sung (陳和生) the

occupant of Room 346. Statement taken from Daung and attached herewith. Report from J.D.C.89 also attached.

*H. W. Nichols*  
D.E.897

Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.D.C."A" Div.

J. .C. 89, S.Honda.

Kouza Stn.

4-5-38

I went on duty at 7.p.m. 4-5-38 in the Grand Hotel, situated at the corner of Canton and Yu Ya Ching Roads. I was posted in the room No.346 of the hotel to keep a watch on three Chinese women. One Chinese detective was posted there with me also. I and the Chinese detective always stayed in the room, so I do not know what happened out of the room. And none of the Japanese Military Police told me about two Chinese who had been taken away by Japanese Military Police.

*S. Honda*  
Signed:



Daung Soong Ying, age 43, married,

Cochin

-- Self

House No.

4-5-38

I am a tenboy No. 26 of the Grand Hotel, 140 Yu Ya Ching Road and residing at the place of my employment.

At 8.00 a.m. to-day, I went on night duty on the West side of 3rd floor and at about 8.15 p.m. I observed two male Chinese immediately after knocking on room door No. 336 and they were approached by two Japanese civilians who were awaited in room No. 345. After the former had been pushed into Room No. 345, the door was then locked by the Japanese. Being detained in the room for about 10 minutes, they were then taken away by the said Japanese civilians.

DESCRIPTION OF TWO MALE CHINESE:-

- (1) Age about 40, height about 5'5", medium build, square face, wearing grey cloth long gown.
- (2) Age about 40, height about 5', slim build, long pointed face, wearing black long gown.

The above is my true statement.

Signed & Cross Marked: Daung Soong Ying.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Central Police Station,

REPORT

Date 14th April, 19 38

Subject Japanese military entering St. Luke's Hospital for the purpose of removing an injured person..

Made by F.S. 350 Wright

Forwarded by *Dr. Morris*

Sir,

At 11.45 a.m. 21-4-38 I was detailed by Sub. Inspt. Barters to accompany J.P.C. 141 to St. Luke's Hospital, Huking Road, where it was reported that the Japanese military were attempting to remove an injured person.

On arrival at the hospital four Japanese military and an Interpreter were found consulting with Doctor Morris, i/c of the Hospital, for the removal of a male Chinese named Loh Yung Kev, (陸雲 菊) age 30, employed at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, who was knocked down at 3.10 p.m. 20-4-38, on the Main Bund Road near Peking Road, by an unlicensed Japanese military truck (forming the subject of T.A.R. 574/38)

Doctor Morris refused to allow the injured person to be removed on account of his condition.

Chief Inspector Iwashita later attended and explained to the Japanese military the condition of the patient and the inadvisability of removing him, as a result of which they left the hospital at 12.15 p.m., stating that they would return in a few days time.

Doctor Morris informed the undersigned that he had communicated with the American Consular authorities and had made a complaint to them over the incident.

An unlicensed military truck and Motor cycle were parked outside the Hospital during the time the Military were inside the building.

I am, Sir,  
Yours obediently.

D. O. "A"  
D. C. (Special Branch)

*Dr. Morris*  
F.S. 350.



*30*  
*mb*  
*30*  
*30*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 198/38

West-Hankow Station,

REPORT

Date 14th May 1938

Subject Detention of 3 male Chinese after their escape from Japanese custody at the Bridge House, North Szechuen Road.

Made by D. L. Kensington Forwarded by

Sir,

At 2.30 a.m. on the 14-5-38, C. .C. 3080 and Private Russian Catch an named Kleinen employed by the Shanghai Land Investment Coy, Jinkee Road and guarding property in the vicinity of North Kiangsue and Wochang Road, brought to the station 3 male Chinese named:-

Yang Vang loong (楊文龍), 23, H/Custs a Guard No. 18, native of Canton, residing No. 11/153 Rue Alfred Wang, French Concession,

whom they had arrested whilst climbing over the barbed wire barricade on Wochang Road near North Kiangsue Road at 2.20 a.m.

On being questioned by Inapt. Chamberlain, S.I. Sharrock, S.I. Tao, S.I.C. 69 and the undersigned Yang Vang loong stated that at approximately 11.10 a.m. on the 9-5-38, he was arrested in the Laiting Room of the Customs House, The Bund, by 4 Japanese plain clothes military police who accused him of being the leader of a go slow strike of the Customs Guards who were opposing the taking over of the Customs by the New Government. After arrest he was placed in a w/ear and blindfolded, then taken to the Bridge House, North Szechuen Road where the cloth was taken from his eyes, since then he has been detained in a 1st floor room of the building. At 3 a.m. this inst. he, together with two other male Chinese, succeeded in escaping from their room, and as he was not handcuffed was the first to gain North Kiangsue Road.

At 2.45 a.m. S.I.C. 464 and Private Russian Catchman Barvin also employed by the Shanghai Land Investment Coy, brought to the station the other 2 male Chinese named

See Young Tuh (孫榮德), 25, S/Unemployed Mechanic,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 158/38

REPORT

Station,  
West Hongkew

Date 14th May 1938

Subject.....Sheet No. 2.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

native of Pootung, residing No. 395 Peking Road and  
Lee Kwei Sung (楊李桂森), 31, W/Wine Shop Master, native  
of Chingkiang, residing No. 3 Yuen Ching Li, Yang Ka Doo,  
Pootung.

when they had arrested whilst climbing the barbed wire barricade  
on Hoopeng Road near North Rianpo Road, on arrest the 2 persons  
were found to be wearing handcuffs.

Lee Young Tuh on being questioned stated that at about  
7 a.m. on the 27-5-38 he met a friend named Woo (吳姓) on Hoopeng  
Road, Woo informed him that he could obtain employment in the  
The An Poong, Edinburgh Road. At 11 a.m. same date he went to  
Edinburgh Road and whilst walking along the road was arrested  
by four armed Chinese and a Japanese in plain clothes, he was  
then handcuffed and placed in a W/Car which was driven by one of  
the Chinese to the New Asia Hotel Tiendong Road, he was then  
questioned and accused of being a plain clothes soldier, later  
in the day he was removed to another Japanese establishment in  
Singta off Hoopeng Road where he was detained together with  
7 Japanese and 8 Chinese.

On the 24-5-38, he was taken to the Bridge House and on  
the 23-4-38 was placed in Room No. 3 from which he escaped this  
a.m..

Lee Kwei Sung on being questioned stated that he is the  
owner of the Chien Tai Chung (乾泰昌) Wine Shop, Pootung.  
At 9 a.m. on the 1-5-38, he was arrested by detectives of the Ta  
Tao Government who accused him of being concerned in the attempted  
assassination of one Soo Sih Vung (蘇錫元) a few days pre-  
viously.

After arrest he was detained in the Pootung military

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 198/38

REPORT

Station,

Date 14th May 1938

Subject Sheet No. 3

Made by Rosenington Forwarded by

Police Headquarters and on the 11-5-38 was removed to the Bridge House where he was informed that he was to be shot on the 16-5-38, he then managed to escape this a.m..

The Sen. Det. i/c, "C" and S.O. "C" were informed and on the instructions of the latter the 3 persons are being detained pending further instructions.

Statements taken and attached to report.

J. Rosenberg  
D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

S.O. "C" Div.

S.O. "C" Div.

Yang Vung Loong (楊文龍)

Shantung

... ovington

... Hongkew

14/5/38

... Pao Keng Yong

My name is Yang Vung Loong, age 3, native of Shantung. I was born in Shanghai and am at present residing at No.11 Lane 158 Rue Magi, French Concession. On 1/10/34 I joined the Chinese Maritime Customs as Revenue Guard No.98.

On the 7/5/38 all the employees in the Customs went on strike to oppose the taking over of the Customs by the New Chinese Government, and, after a meeting, the employees went on a "go slow" strike, but consequently resumed duty on the 5/5/38.

At about 11.10 a.m. on the 9/5/38 whilst I was staying in the Waiting Room of the Customs Jetty, the found, four Japanese plain-clothes military police came and checked the numbers of all the guards in the room, and on seeing my number, pulled me out of the room and forced me into a private motor car. In the car I was blind-folded and had the idea that the vehicle proceeded towards Hongkew District. Later the car stopped outside a high building which I later learned was the Bridge House. They then took off the blind-fold and took me to a room on the 1st floor where the four same Japanese questioned me as to whether I was the leader of the guards in promoting the strike. I denied the allegation and as a result of my denial, they assaulted me by striking me about the body with their clenched fists and sticks. Finally they tied me up to a table and poured water into my nose through a rubber tube. I consequently told them that the leaders of the Out-door staff were two named Liang Hwo Jih and Chao Han Shing together with others, names unknown.

- 2 -

They then took a statement from me re my birth, education, residence and occupation, etc. Following which they gave me cigarettes and told me to tell the truth so that I could escape from being shot.

At about 5.30 p.m. same date I was hand-cuffed and locked in a room on the ground floor where I met another male Chinese named Zee Yoong Tuh and a Russian named Nicolas. At about 6.30 p.m. after a supper of rice and fish, I was removed to another room on the 1st floor and was further questioned by a Japanese in uniform, believed to be a corporal of the Military Police, but nothing further could be learned from me. After a lapse of 45 minutes, I was taken back to the detention room.

At about 12.30 p.m. on the 10/5/38, I was again taken to the room where I was tortured on 9/5/38 by the same four Japanese. There I was further questioned. They then repeated the torture when I denied being the leader. I was asked to write another statement which they claimed they would verify later. I was then locked up in the same detention room.

At about 1.30 p.m. on the 11/5/38 I was taken to another room on the 1st floor where I was again interrogated by the Japanese corporal in uniform and finally I admitted being the leader of the guards. I was then taken back to the detention room and released of the handcuffs. At about 5.30 p.m. on the 11/5/38 one named Chang, a member of the Indoor Staff,

- 3 -

was seen being locked in the next room to mine. On the same date another captive named Lee Kwai Lung was locked in my room.

At about 2 a.m. 14/5/38 I together with the other two Chinese namely: Lee Loong Yui and Lee Kwai Lung succeeded in removing two planks of wood from the wall in the latrine. I came out first and succeeded in gaining a small alleyway off North Kiangse Road after climbing over a low wall. The other 2 Chinese came out about 15 minutes later via the same route. When I was about to get over the barbed wire, I was accosted by a P.O. and a Russian watchman who took me to West Hongkee Station.

I do not know the exact number of persons confined in the Bridge House, but I think there are about 30 persons, including a few Japanese subjects.

The above is my true and voluntary statement.

Signed

Yang Vung Loong.



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Tsai Sung  
native of Chingkiang taken by me P.I. Investigation  
at No. 111 on the 14-5-38 and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

My name is Lee Tsai Sung (李桂森) and I am a native of Chingkiang. I am the proprietor of the Chien Tai Sheng Wine Shop situated in Yang An So Road, Footung and at the time of my arrest was residing at No. 3 Yuan Ching Li, Footung.

At about 9 a.m. on the 1-5-38, I was arrested by detectives of the Ta TAO Government Postage, was accused of being concerned in the bombing of the Sun Jia Yang (蘇錦文) a few days previously. On being taken to the government office I was questioned regarding the bombing and as I refused to admit the offence, was tortured by having water poured up my nose and was struck about the body with sticks.

As a result of the torture I implicated 3 other male Chinese as the perpetrators of the assassination and their names are:-

Tsang King Young (張金榮)

Wong Tai Hien (王志賢)

Tsang and I, I also admitted having guilty knowledge of the offence but denied having participated.

On the 6-5-38, I was removed to the Footung Military Police Headquarters and on the 11-5-38 was deported to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters at the Bridge House off North Suzhou Road. I was then placed in a No. 5 detention room together with two other male Chinese names:-

Yang Wang Loong and Neo Hong Tuh and one Russian name unknown.

Whilst being detained in the Bridge House I learned from the Chinese soldier who brought our food, that we were to be shot on the 14-5-38, we three Chinese then decided to escape.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
nature of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

At approximately 2 a.m. on the 14-5-33 we removed 2 sections of wood from the wall of the detention room and succeeded in getting on to North Florence Road by climbing over a wall, and on reaching Woodlung Road I gave myself up to a German Watchman who escorted me to West Road Station.

Whilst being detained in the Bridge House I learned that about 30 other persons were detained there, including a few Japanese.

Signed Lee Awei Sung.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Young Tuh (徐榮德)  
native of Soetung taken by me P. S. Johnston  
at Shanghai on the 14/1/38 and translated by John Ku

My name is Lee Young Tuh, age 26, native of Soetung S/  
employed, residing at No. 305 Sooking Road. I was born in  
Shanghai and was previously employed as a mechanic.

At about 7 a.m. on the 27-1-38 I met a friend named Woo  
on Sooking Road near Sooking Road, he informed me that I could  
find work as a coolie at the Tse An Yung Edinburgh Road. I  
went to the place mentioned and on arriving there at 11 a.m.  
a pale Chinese caught hold of me from behind.

Four pale Chinese two in front and two at the rear chasing  
me with a pistol then turned as not to shoot, a Japanese, then  
arrived and took out handcuffs with which he handcuffed me. The  
5 then pulled me to the rear side of a 1/2 car and forced me  
inside. On starting to drive the car one of the Chinese took  
out a piece of paper and stuck it in front of the 1/2 car, on  
the paper was written two Chinese characters "Woo Sing" (傭兵)  
and initials "L.T."

At 12 noon I was taken to the Japanese Club in North  
Soochow Road, I was then detained in a room (No. 10 room) on  
the 6th floor of the building. I saw about 10 Chinese there  
and one of them searched me and took away from my pocket one  
leather wallet containing \$1.70 in notes and 5 cents in nickel  
pieces, one handkerchief and paper. A Japanese wearing foreign  
clothes then asked me my name and age, etc. After being ques-  
tioned I was locked in a inventory. At about 3 p.m. same date  
I was escorted to the Japanese Headquarters Sing in Wei, Woonung  
Road where I was detained with 7 Japanese and 8 Chinese in the  
same room.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Go Young Ahn, Room No. 2  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

On the 2-2-38 I was taken out by a Japanese and questioned, he then accused me of being a British soldier, on denying same, I was slapped about ten times on the face and later returned to the same room, as the Japanese could not get any details of the situation, he told me that he would continue to interrogate me on the following day.

On the 2-3-38 all under was to get down in the Japanese Headquarters to being where we removed the radio house and I was locked in No. 2 Room together with a British and 18 other Chinese.

On the 23-4-38 I was changed to Room No. 3 of the same building where one Russian and 3 Chinese were detained. On the 2-5-38 a Japanese came in and took one of the Chinese out for questioning, I asked him if I was convicted or not, he replied that I would be put to death the next Monday (10-5-38).

At 10 a.m. on the 2-5-38 the three Chinese with whom I was detained were taken out by a Japanese and at 5 p.m. same date one named Yang Yung Loong escorted by a Japanese was detained in the same room with me. On asking Yang why he was arrested he stated that the Japanese accused him of being the leader of a canteen staff strike.

At 2 a.m. on the 11-5-38 one named Lee Hui Sung came up at night in and detained in the room and when asked the reason, stated that the Japanese accused him of throwing hand grenades. Yang, Lee and myself then had a meeting and planned to escape.

At 2 a.m. on the 14-5-38 we took away the nails from 2 planks of wood and the two planks of wood from the room wall

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Lee Hong Yuh. at No. 3  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

near the lavatory. As Yung was not handcuffed he ran away first  
and we after a few minutes followed him. He climbed over a wall  
and ran from the road to the barbed wire barricades at the  
corner of North Yungso Road. Private Russian watchman then  
saw us and informed an S.S. on beat there. We were then arrest-  
ed and brought to the West China New Station.

Sd/- Lee Hong Yuh.

8220  
22 4 38

"A"

Misc. No. 426/38

Central  
20/4/38

2.

RECEIVED BY THE CHINESE CONSUL IN HONG KONG BY  
AIR MAIL 20/4/38

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 20/4/38 a telephone message was received from Cpl. Ikawa at the "Floating Restaurant" stating that male Chinese named Lung Shing Ching, 27, Shanghai, a/Chaufeur of private a/Car, S.K.C. Lic. No. 8117, employed by Mr. Hong sei Lee, Comprodere, could now be released.

*Special Branch copy*

D.S. Kobayashi proceeded to the Restaurant and took over this man who was then brought to this station for questioning.



His employment, etc., and all particulars having been verified he was released at 10 a.m. 20/4/38. Forwarded for information.

*[Signature]*  
D. S. I

*[Signature]*  
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A".

*[Handwritten initials]*  
FILE  
*[Handwritten initials]* 2/4

*Ref  
+  
S. 1/20/38*

Misc. No. 420/38

"A"  
Central  
20/4/38

2.

REFERENCE TWO MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY  
JAPANESE MILITARY AT THE FLOATING RES-  
TAURANT, THE BUND.

Sir,

At Shanghai 20/4/38 a telephone message was received from Cpl. Nakawa at the "Floating Restaurant" stating that male Chinese named Lung Shing Ching, 27, Shanghai, chauffeur of private W/Car, S.M.C. Lic. No. 8117, employed by M. Long Wei Lee, Compradore, could now be released.

Mr. Kobayashi proceeded to the Restaurant and took over this man who was then brought to this station for questioning.

His employment, etc., and all particulars having been verified he was released at 10a.m. 20/4/38.

Forwarded for information.

*W. S. I.*  
D. S. I.

*8/*  
Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "S".

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Miss. No. 426

"A" Division.

Central Police Station.

April. 19th. 1938.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

REFERENCE TWO MALE CHINESE ARRESTED BY  
JAPANESE MILITARY AT THE FLOATING RES-  
TAURANT, THE BUND.

At 3.45 p.m. 19-4-38, a telephone message was received reporting to the effect that two male Chinese had been arrested by Japanese soldiers and taken onto the Floating Restaurant, Peking Road Jetty, The Bund.

The undersigned and J.D.S. Y. Urma, Special Branch, proceeded to the Floating Restaurant, The Bund, where it was explained by Cpl. Nakawa that these two male Chinese, (1) Sung Ching Wah (沈金華), 35, Shanghai, M/chauffeur, residing 5 Ching Ying Fong, Edinburgh Road, and (2) his brother named Sung Shing Ching (沈兴全), 27, Shanghai, M/chauffeur, above address, drivers of motor cars Nos. 5117 and 11777, had been loitering upon the jetty and when told to remove themselves by the Japanese sentry had apparently argued consequently they were taken aboard the Floating Restaurant to be questioned and warned.

The 1st named was handed over to the undersigned, as the questioning of this man had been completed.

The undersigned promised to caution this man to keep away from the jetty in future.

Cpl. Nakawa stated that when the questioning of the other man was completed he will also be released, probably within half an hour. Later a telephone message

ORIGINAL  
MB  
20 APR. 1938  
SPECIAL BRANCH

S. P. O. Urma  
J.D.S.

Special Branch copy

J.D.S.B.

12 APR 24/4

S. P. O. Urma  
J.D.S.  
20/4



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc.No.426

"A"

Division.

Central

Police Station.

April, 19th, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day	Places visited in course of investigation each day
----------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------


### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

was received Sern J.D.S. Kobayashi who stated that he has been informed by Cpl. Nakawa to the effect that Tung Shing Ching would be released first thing a.m. 20-4-38 and the Shanghai Municipal Police informed of the time of release.

A request was made by Cpl. Nakawa that the co-operation of the Shanghai Municipal Police be given by police on duty nearby (Floating Restaurant) to insure that the numerous Chinese loitering in the vicinity of the Floating Restaurant be kept at a distance.

Inspector Lees when informed of the above request on the part of the Japanese Military at the Floating Restaurant stated that arrangements would be made accordingly.

Forwarded for information.

  
D.S.I.

  
Senior Detective 1/c.

D.S.O. "A" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 9th 1938.

Subject Japanese Collecting Wharf Tax on Soochow Creek - press report.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Sau-chien Forwarded by *G. Crawford*

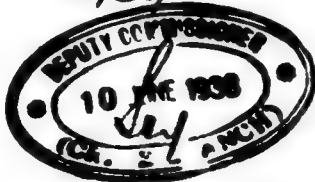
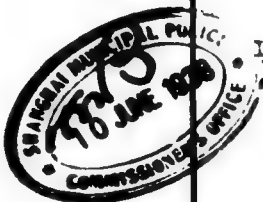
With reference to the attached press translation from the Ta Lei Pao dated June 6th, enquiries show that the levying of wharf taxes on merchandise discharged from boats moored at jetties in the Jessfield Area, C.C.L. is being undertaken by the Shanghai Western District Wharf Administrative Section and commenced in the latter part of March, 1938. (vide Special Branch report dated March 29th). *DB-377/35*

Tau Lai-ning, mentioned in the attached press translation, was appointed Chief of the above organization but was murdered on April 16th outside the above office, Jessfield Road, C.C.L., his post was taken by one Tsang Ah Loh (vide Special Branch report dated June 3rd).

With reference to the name of Kao Yen-ping also mentioned in the attached press report, enquiries show that this individual is none other than Kao Yen-zah whose activities were outlined in a Special Branch report under the heading of "Inauguration of Shanghai Wharf Coolie Association" dated April 1st. He has interests also in the Shanghai Western District Wharf Administrative Section, Jessfield Road, C.C.L.

*Sb Shih*  
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).



Copy to D.C. 'B' FILE  
*DB-377*  
9/6

A. to D. C. (S. S. A.)

*\*DB-377*

To Mei Pao and other local newspapers :- - 6 JUNE 1938 A.M.

JAPANESE COLLECTING WHARF TAX ON SOOCHOW CREEK

The Japanese Pacification Section in the Western District has appointed two Chinese named Tsu Lai-tsing (朱來青) and Kao Yen-ping (高雁平) to undertake the collection of a wharf tax from boats in the Soochow Creek. The taxes are as under :-

- 1) A tax of 4 cents on 100 catties of rice.
- 2) A tax of \$5 for a boat carrying cotton.
- 3) A tax of 5 cents for 100 catties of vegetables.
- 4) \$3 for a large boat carrying firewood, \$2 for a medium boat and \$1 for a small boat.
- 5) A tax of \$5 per boat carrying miscellaneous goods.
- 6) \$5 for a large boat carrying coal and charcoal and \$2 for a small boat.
- 7) A tax of 10 cents per ton of sand-stone.
- 8) \$5 per boat carrying bricks.

8220  
5 6 37  
June 7, 38.

Japanese members of the Shanghai Municipality Shipping  
Control Office functioning in the International Settlement.

With reference to the remarks of the Commissioner  
of Police appended to the attached report dated May 26  
and submitted by Postee Road Station, further enquiries  
by detectives attached to Postee Road Station and the  
Special Branch have resulted in the following information  
being forthcoming.

It appears that the Zung Tuh (潤德) Wheat Hong,  
Lane 30, No. 5 Rue Montauban, recently sold to the Yee  
Yeung (榮豐) Flour Mill, No. 125 Mekanahan Road, 1,298  
bags of wheat which were stored in godowns in Wusih.  
Subsequently, the Zung Tuh Wheat Hong made arrangements  
with the Kuo Tai (國泰) Transportation Company, 638  
North Szechow Road, whereby the latter company agreed to  
transport the wheat to Shanghai at a fee of \$2.30 per  
bag, all taxes being paid by the transportation company.

On May 24, the Kuo Tai Transportation Company -  
the manager of which is a Japanese named Mr. Matsuo  
Tatsumi (堤人藏) - transported the wheat by boat direct  
to the rear entrance of the Yee Yeung Flour Mill, on the  
south bank of the Szechow Creek. Prior however to  
arriving at the mill, a tax of \$0.35 per bag was collected  
when the boats were passing the Toyoda Cotton Mill.  
It appears that after paying the above mentioned tax,  
the boats usually proceed direct to the Wochan Road Bridge  
where the cargo and tax receipts are checked by officials  
of the Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office.

1  
FILE

2/11

8/6

- 2 -

If the receipts and cargo are found to be in order, the boats are then allowed to proceed to their destination for unloading after a further payment of an inspection fee of \$0.10 per bag to the Shipping Control Office.

As the cargo of wheat destined for the Foo Foong Flour Mill had not been inspected and checked by the aforementioned control office, the three boats in which the wheat was loaded were towed to the Wuchien Road Bridge, Chapei, by Japanese on May 29<sup>th</sup>.

Following negotiations by the Kuo Tai Transportation Company with the Shipping Control Office, it was arranged that following the payment of an inspection fee of \$119.80, the wheat would be delivered to the Foo Foong Mill by trucks belonging to the above mentioned control office at a charge of \$5.00 per truckload of 50 bags. This was accordingly done, the wheat being delivered to the Foo Foong Flour Mill on May 30, all fees and taxes having been paid by the Kuo Tai Transportation Company.

From the information submitted above it appears that the loaders of the boats were at fault in failing to proceed to Wuchien Road. In view of the fact that the transportation company is a Japanese operated concern, it would appear probable that the loader's error has already been explained to the company by Japanese officials of the Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office.

*K. J. Harbo*

C O P Y

Date May 28, 1938.

14

(Special Branch) Office Notes  
D. C. (Crime).

As I see it the Japanese have the right to make their own regulations as to unloading of imported produce which uses a water way under their control. They can function on the Creek.

They function illegally in entering the mill.

The fault seems to lie with the Transportation Co. who should see that the boats have the necessary permits for unloading on the South side of the Creek. Accordingly. I should like the points taken with the Transportation (Sd.) S.C.Y. Co. in question. (Sp. Br. can assist) and a further D.C. (Cr.) report.

(Sd) K.M. Bourne

31.5. D.S.I. Burton.

C. P.

To note C.P.'s remarks.  
(Sd) D.D.O.B. 1/6.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 72/38.

Pootoo Road, Station, 8220

REPORT

Date 26.5.38. 28 30  
19

Subject Japanese Illegally Functioning in the Settlement.

Made by D.S.I. Burton.

Forwarded by

Information

Insp. 1/c.

Sir,

At 9.45 a.m. on the 26.5.38., one Dien Tung Foo (田中), General Supervisor at the Foo Fong (浮豐) Flour Mill No. 126 Mekonghau Road, came to the station and reported that on the afternoon of 25.5.38., whilst wheat was being unloaded from boats on the Hoochow Creek tied up to the mill's private jetties, Japanese had interfered and 2 boats which were partly unloaded had been taken away by them, and up to the time of reporting had not been returned.

Inquiries by D.S.I. Chao Ping Kun and the undersigned ascertained the following:-

At about 9 a.m. on the 25.5.38., 3 boats loaded with a total of 1,100 sacks of wheat arrived at the Foo Fong Flour Mill from Wusih and tied up at the Mill's private Jetties together with other wheat boats.

The loads of these boats then proceeded to the Lung Tuh (龍德) Wheat Brokerage Hong, No. 8, Xiang Yue Lee, Rue Montauban, French Concession, through whom the wheat had been purchased for the Foo Fong Flour Mill to acquaint them of the arrival of the wheat, so that the Hong could arrange for representatives to be at the mill to check the amount unloaded.

Accordingly at 1 p.m. 25.5.38., two Hong representatives namely Hung Tsee Ding (洪佐庭) and Lien Shu Fian (林緒輝) arrived at the mill and the unloading of the boats commenced.

Between 2 and 3 p.m. (Time not definite) after one boat had already been unloaded and left the Jetty, a Japanese in Plain Clothes accompanied by a Chinese alighted from a Motor car (Number unknown), on West Hoochow Road, West of Tongkai Road walked along the footpath near the bank of the

Q-21  
see B  
S.I.  
1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject ..... Sheet 2.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Soochow Creek (there being no road at this point) to the Jetties where the wheat was being unloaded from the two remaining boats and the Japanese approached Lieu Shu Piau and through the medium of his Chinese companion asked him where the pass for the wheat was, at the same time ordering the carrying coolies to suspend work. Lieu Shu Piau replied to the Japanese that when his Hong had purchased the wheat, they had made arrangements with the Koh Tai (國泰) Transportation Company, to Soochow Ai to bring the wheat to Shanghai, pay the necessary taxes and arrange for passes, after which it was not the concerns of his Hong. He then left the Japanese on the Jetty, entered the mill compound and proceeded to the Wheat Department Office, which is about 20 yards from the Jetty, however, the Japanese followed him into this office and on seeing the telephone, made a call but could not get a connection, after which he left the mill and drove away in the Motor car with his Chinese companion.

After a lapse of about half an hour, a small launch came up the Soochow Creek from East to West and tied up near the wheat boats and the Japanese aforementioned together with two other Japanese (One in <sup>KAKI</sup> uniform) and two Chinese landed on the Jetty. The aforementioned Japanese again entered the mill compound and went to the Wheat Department Office from where he dragged Lieu and took him to the Jetty, he then asked where is the Koh Tai Transportation Company Man? Who is responsible for the wheat? Not getting satisfactory replies, the Japanese slapped Lieu twice on the face, whereupon Lieu stated he would try and locate a Koh Tai Transportation Company man. The Japanese then said, "The wheat which you have already unloaded must be put back on the boats again." Lieu replied that he



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject..... shoot 3.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

would arrange with the mill authorities to have this done and re-entered the mill compound, however. Being afraid, Lieu immediately left the mill on a boat by the main entrance and returned to his Hong.

When Lieu failed to return, the aforementioned Japanese again entered the mill compound and proceeded to the Wheat Department Office where he encountered Sung Lee Shiang (李生祥) Wheat Department Manager and told him that the wheat already unloaded from the two boats must be returned as no taxes had been paid on it. Sung replied that the wheat had already been intermixed with other wheat in the godown and could not be separated, but if he insisted that the wheat must be returned, he would give him wheat of the same quality and weight of that already unloaded from the two boats but bought from a different Hong. The Japanese agreed to this and told Sung to put some in the compound and he would return for it later that afternoon or on the morning of 26.5.38., he then left the office and returned to the Jetty from where the party returned to the launch and the two partly unloaded boats were hooked onto the launch and towed west down the Soochow Creek.

Lieu reported the occurrence to his Hong who immediately got in touch with the Kow Tak Transportation Company who stated they would go into the matter and opened negotiations with the Japanese River Police and learned that the wheat boats were being detained east of Markham Road Bridge on the Chapeau side of the Creek. After lengthy negotiations, the wheat was unloaded from the boats at 12 noon 26.5.38 and returned to the Hong, who in turn sent some to the Foo Fong Flour Mill by Motor Truck.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Sheet 4.

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

Capt. Crouch, D.D.O. "B" and Captain Green of  
Fourth Marines billeted No. 236 Gordon Road informed.

The Management of the Foo Fong Flour Mill state  
that the object of their reporting this occurrence was with  
view to knowing what procedure to adopt should an affair of a  
similar nature happen in the future.

Capt. Green of the Fourth Marines asked should the  
Police receive information that Japanese were functioning in  
this area that the Police be informed immediately so that  
necessary action could be taken. Foo Fong Mill informed to  
report accordingly.

*Jimm*

*[Signature]*  
S.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Lieu Shu Piau (朱伯侯).

Ningpo.

Himself.

10.45 am

26.5.38.

translated  
~~XXXXXXXX~~

Clerk Chin Hung Kong.

My name is Lieu Shu Piau. I am 38 years old and native of Ningpo. I am employed as a cargo deliverer at Lung Tuh Wheat Hong, No. 8, Ziang Yue Lee, Rue Montauban, French Town.

At about 1 p.m. on the 25.5.38., I and Hung Tsoo Ding, also a cargo deliverer, were detailed to unload 1,100 bags of wheat from 3 boats at Yee Foong Wharf and deliver same to the Yee Foong Flour Mill. Between 2 and 3 p.m. when we were unloading same, I noticed that a Japanese together with a Chinese alighted from a motor car which they parked outside Yee Foong Flour Mill. They came to the wharf where they prevented the carrying coolies from working and asked me for a pass. I replied to them that the management of the Lung Tuh Wheat Hong had negotiated with Keh Tah (德泰) Transportation Company to convey the wheat from Paoih, thus all the transporting fees, taxes etc had already been paid to Keh Tah Co by our hong. I further stated that if anything was wrong, he should approach the Keh Tah Co. After saying this, I went to the Wheat Department of the Yee Foong Flour Mill, but the Japanese followed. He tried to communicate with some place through telephone but failed to make a connection. Then he and the Chinese left us and drove away in the car.

About 15 minutes later, this Japanese accompanied by one other Japanese who wore uniform, one plain clothes Japanese and two Chinese called for this wharf again on a launch. On seeing them to land, I immediately proceeded to the Wheat Department of the Yee Foong Flour Mill. However, the Japanese with whom I conversed before, followed and dragged me to the

Sheet 2.

wharf, where he asked me the whereabouts of the responsible man of the Kow Yeh Transportation Co. At the same time, he smacked me on my face twice and ordered me to re-load the wheat onto the boats again. Having agreed to this, I promised to negotiate with the Foo Woong Flour Mill authorities, but instead, I<sup>9</sup> left the mill via the front gate returned to my hong. I don't know what happened afterwards. The occurrence was reported by the Foo Woong Flour Mill.

This is my true statement.

Signed. Lieu Shu Piau.

Hung Tsoo Ding (洪通定).

Ningpo.

Himself.

10.45 am

26.5.38.

translated  
XXXXXX Clerk Chin Hung Keng.

My name is Hung Tsoo Ding. I am 32 years of age and native of Ningpo. I am employed as a cargo deliverer at Lung ruh (龍口) wheat Hong, No. 8 Ziang Yue Lee, Rue Montauban, French Concession.

At about 1 p.m. 25.5.38., I and Lieu Shu Piau were detailed to unload 1,100 bags of wheat from 3 boats at Foo Fong Wharf. Between 2 and 3 p.m. when we were unloading same, I observed a Japanese and a Chinese alighted from a motor car which they parked at the entrance of Foh Sing No. 2 Flour Mill and came to the wharf. They conversed with Lieu Shu Piau but I could not hear what was being said other than the Japanese asking Lieu for a pass. Later, I saw a launch coming towards us in which there was a Japanese who wore uniform, 2 plain clothes Japanese and 2 Chinese. After they had landed, the plain clothes Japanese dragged Lieu Shu Piau out of the wheat department of the Foo Fong Flour Mill and asked him for the responsible man of the Koh Tak (河太) Transportation Co. As Lieu was unable to locate the wanted man, the Japanese slapped Lieu's face twice. I being afraid of the occurrence immediately went to the Accounting Office of the Foo Fong Mill so I don't know what happened afterwards. Moreover, when I came out of the mill, I found 2 boats partly loaded with wheat were out of sight. Later the Foo Fong Flour Mill reported the occurrence to the Police.

This is my true statement.

Signed, Hung Tsoo Ding.

Sung Yee Shiang (許世祥).

Anhui.

himself.

10.45 am

26.5.38.

Transmitted  
XMAS

Chin Hung Kong.

My name is Sung Yee Shiang. I am 33 years of age, native of Anhwei and residing at 29, Foo Fook Li, Yokanshan Road. I am employed as a Manager of the Wheat Department of the Foo Fook Flour Mill.

Between 3 and 4 p.m. on the 26.5.38., when I was working in my office, a Japanese wearing foreign style suit approached me ordering that the 416 bags of wheat bought from Sung Tuh (許德) wheat Hong be returned to the original bents in Woohow Street. He stated that the reason for them doing so is due to the fact that Sung Tuh wheat Hong had not paid the necessary taxes. I admitted that the wheat was bought from the said Hong by us, but we were not aware that taxes had not been paid. He then again ordered me to return the wheat. I told him that we had mixed the other wheat and stored same in the godown. I then requested him to receive some other wheat of same quality and weight as we could not return the original wheat. He agreed to this suggestion and went away. Then I instructed the coolies of this mill to place 416 bags of wheat outside the Wheat Department of this mill (near the bamboo fence) and await his return. However, he failed to come back from that time. I don't know what happened afterwards. The occurrence was reported to the Police by Hien Tung Foo, the General Supervisor of our mill.

This is my true statement.

Signed: Sung Yee Shiang.

Standard 1- 28/4/38 (A.M.)

BUREAU OF PREVENTION OF EVASION OF PAYMENT OF DUTIES

Being practically devoid of revenue, the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic," since its establishment in Nanking, has been constantly in conflict with the Dah Doe City Government over the question of jurisdiction over the various revenue collecting organs in Shanghai.

It is learned that an agreement has now been reached between these two administrations over this question, whereby another revenue collecting bureau known as "The Bureau of Prevention Against Evasion of Payment of Duties," in addition to the one established at the Toyoda Cotton Mill, was established last week in Chapei near the Wucheng Road Bridge (S. 100 ft). All revenues collected by this new bureau are to be handled by the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic". All goods coming to Shanghai from inland ports by boats must be discharged at the Wucheng Road Bridge pending transportation to their respective destinations by the motor trucks of this new revenue collecting bureau. The charges for this service are remitted to the new government in Nanking.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 192/38

West Hongkew Station, 8-38

REPORT

Date May 10th, 1938

Subject: Attempt by Japanese to Prevent Unloading of Boats Moored to S.M.C. Jetty.

Made by D.S. Gibson.

Forwarded by *Chuan Chuan*

Sir,

At 4.50 p.m. 10-5-38, telephone message was received from the Two Press Packing Co., 540 North Soochow Creek, reporting that Japanese were preventing the unloading of boats. Three boats tied up to the S.M.C. Jetty outside the Ewo Godown.

Inspector Todd, D.S. Gibson, P.S.I. Wang, and C.D.C. 222 immediately proceeded to the scene where enquiries were made.

It was learned that about 3.15 p.m. three motor trucks loaded with bales of cotton arrived outside the Ewo Godown, the trucks having brought the cotton from a place and loaded at the Bund. The cotton is owned by a cotton dealer, Chu Ying Sung (周慶生), Room No. 467, 250 Avenue Edward VII.

At the same time a river junk also loaded with cotton which had been brought from Kootung tied up to the S.M.C. Jetty outside the Ewo Godown. The cotton in the boat is owned by a dealer, Tsang Young Yin (張永模), 77/83 Avenue Edward VII.

On coolies commencing to unload the cotton from the trucks and the junk about 3.30 p.m. and take it into the Ewo Godown, a Japanese, dressed in civilian clothing, arrived at the S.M.C. Jetty having come on a boat on the Soochow Creek from the West.

The Japanese approached Chu Ying Sung, the owner of the cotton on the motor trucks, and, stating that he was an official of the Tao Tao Government, demanded to know if any tax had been paid. Chu Ying Sung replied that the customs tax had been paid but that the receipts were in the possession of one, Woo Tsang Chi (何昌期).

The Japanese then instructed the coolies that the cotton could not be unloaded from either the trucks or the boat.

11 MAY 1938

desb  
S. 1. 11/5

C. 11/5



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

After protracted argument with the Japanese the owner of the cotton, Chu Ying Sung, telephoned to West Hongkew Station.

After Chu Ying Sung telephoned to Police the Japanese proceeded to some rice boats on the opposite side of the creek and which also were secured to S.M.U. Jetties.

On the arrival of Police from West Hongkew the coolies were continuing with the unloading of the cotton. Louza Station was informed by Inspector Trode regarding the operations of the Japanese on the South side of the Soochow Creek. It was learned from two Chinese members of the Customs and who were at the scene that all Customs dues on the cotton in question had been paid.

While enquiries were being made at the Two Godown Police observed a motor truck which was partly loaded with bags ( rice ) proceeding East on Soochow Road and which was being pursued by the Japanese.

Inspector Trode and D.S. Gibson immediately proceeded to Soochow Road but on crossing Chikien Road Bridge the truck had disappeared. On the approach of Police the Japanese, who had pursued the truck to Chikien Road, boarded junks and proceeded to the middle of the creek.

Attempts to interrogate the Japanese only met with the reply that he was a " Japanese Special Soldier ".

Louza was informed and Sub-Inspector Tulloch attended, previously having requested the services of a Japanese detective from Central.

At 6.40 p.m., prior to the arrival of Japanese Sub-Inspector Kobayashi, the Japanese boarded a steam launch flying the flag of the J.N.L.P. which had arrived from the East, and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject... ..

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

proceeded up the creek towards the West.

Superintendent Conduit, D.D.O. "C" informed.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

J. Gibson  
Det. Sergt.

D.D.O. "C" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Pootoo Road Station,  
Date 13th April, 1938.

REPORT

Subject. Re sudden increase in number of boats on Soochow Creek  
(Pootoo Road District).

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Inspector McFarlane

Sir,

With reference to the above I beg to report that at 1.45 p.m. 12-4-38, a telephone message was received from Lieutenant Kenglar, U.S.M.C. stationed at the Ichang Road S.F.B. Station to the effect that a very large number of boats were being stopped and/or turned back by the Japanese soldiers on the north side of the creek.

A J.P.C. and a C.D.C. along with F.S. Sims were sent to enquire as to the sudden influx of boats into this area.

The D.O. "B" had also been informed by the U.S.M. Corps and attended the scene as did the undersigned but despite diligent and prolonged enquiries the exact reason for the influx of boats and stoppage by the Japanese Military could not be learned.

The following rumours were obtained but without confirmation:

1. That hostilities had re-commenced in the vicinity of Soochow.
2. That the Japanese Military and Naval Units (in different sectors on the creek) were not in agreement as to levies to be paid by the boatmen.
3. That the Dah Tao Government (per Japanese Authorities) had arrived at an understanding re levies with the boatmen who were being held up on the Creek above "Yok Shing Ching" area and that as the fees were paid the boats were being released.

As the Japanese on the lower sections of the creek were either not aware of the move or not in agreement



81.  
DBR.

13/4  
C. A.  
Lange

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject (in full) ..... Continued.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

which caused them to hold up the boats as reported.

About 500 boats are reckoned to have been involved  
and passed up or down the creek between 2 p.m. and 6 p.m.  
12-4-38.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

*J. H. Farland*  
Inspector  
Officer in charge.

*copy for D.C. (Sp. Br.)*

*Special Branch*

Misc. 308/38  
Dated 27-4-38

Louze  
April 27, 38

Further Ref: Functioning of Japanese on Soochow Creek Jetty, East  
of Yu Ya Chin Road Bridge.

D. S. Bretherton

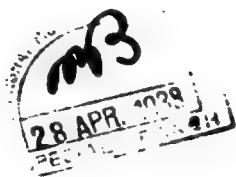
Regarding the D.D.O. "A" remarks, the 1st described  
person Yan Ah Nam (楊阿南) was released by the Japanese on  
the afternoon of the 22-4-38, he having paid \$50.00 taxation  
dues. This was learned from a person named Sun Ah Woo (孫阿武)  
L/boston, who is an acquaintance of the 1st described.

It appears the 1st described left by boat almost immedi-  
ately after being released for 20 days, calling to call at this  
station. However, should he again visit the side of the  
Yangtze, further have been requested to have him call at this  
station.

*N. B. Butler*  
Dr. J. 20

Can. Det. 1/c

D. D. O. "A"



*des B.*  
*28/*  
*28/*

*Q. 28/*

Ref. No.....

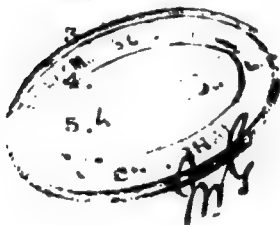
Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
May 4, 1938.

SUBJECT

RICE SITUATION  
Unloading and Delivery Charges. Payment of Taxes

The Commissioner presents his compliments to ~~The Secretary,~~  
S. K. C.  
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the  
subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police report dated May 3, 1938.
- 2.



Form A

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
May 4, 1938.

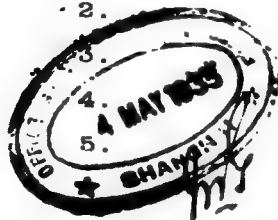
SUBJECT

RICE SITUATION  
Unloading and Delivery Charges, Payment of Taxes.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to ~~Treasurer & Controller~~ and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police report dated May 3, 1938.

2.



Form A

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,  
Shanghai Municipal Police,  
May 4, 1938.

SUBJECT

RISE SITUATION  
Unloading and Reloading of Goods, Port of Tientsin.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Inspector & Controller.  
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the  
subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police report dated May 3, 1938.
- 2.





*D. G. of Branch*  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

308/38.

File No. 17-4-38.

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date April 19th, 1938.

Subject. Re Japanese soldiers instructing boatman on the Soochow Creek.

Made by D.C. 10 MacLennan

Forwarded by Chief Inspector

Sir,

At 6.10.p.m. 19-4-38, a telephone message was received from C. .C.1179, through street telephone box No.1, to the effect that Japanese soldiers were preventing Chinese boatmen from unloading rice on the Soochow Creek.

C.D.S.336 and the undersigned immediately attended but the soldiers had already departed.

Enquiries revealed that at about 6.p.m. 19-4-38, a private motor car, Lic. No. unknown, stopped on North Soochow Road, about 60 yards East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge (West Hongkew District) and from it two Japanese soldiers and one Chinese Interpreter alighted and crossed over the boats to the centre of the Creek. The Chinese Interpreter then instructed numerous boatmen that in future they were to cease unloading rice from boats in that section of the creek and were to unload the rice at the Wucheng Road Bridge, Chapei. This latter bridge is located about 100 yards West of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge. The two soldiers and Interpreter then returned to the M/Car and proceeded East on North Soochow Road.

Referring to Louza Misc. Report No.298/38, dated 17-4-38, two shots are said to have been fired from a Japanese Military launch on the Soochow Creek near Chekiang Road Bridge at about 8.30.a.m. 17-4-38 apparently due to boat congestion in that area preventing the Japanese launch from making progress.

It is therefore possible that to-day's instructions to the boatmen were given as a means of lessening the mass of boats in the vicinity of Chekiang and Yu Ya Ching Road Bridges in order that Japanese launches might have more freedom.

*S.1*  
*Any comment?*  
*mb*  
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
20 APR 1938  
SPECIAL BRANCH

*desb*  
*DR*  
*24/4*  
*for info*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

River Police informed.

Report forwarded for information.

*D. M. Mas...*

D.C.10.

*1/2*  
Sen. Det. i/c Louza.

D.C.C."A" Div.

*Special Branch*

11100. 156/38

SHANGHAI  
Ginza  
April 21st, 1938.

At 4.25 p.m. 21/4/38, telephone message was received from G.P.C. 3078 that Japanese had arrived in a Motor Car on West Soochow Road near Markham Road Bridge, had boarded one of the boats and arrested a male Chinese taking him away with them.

Immediate enquiries by D.S.T. Head and G.D.S. 19 ascertained the following.

The Japanese is the same person according to boatmen as referred to in Diary 1. (Mr. W. Inouye) and at the time was wearing the yellow coloured uniform of the Tao Tao Government.

At about 4.15 p.m. the above Japanese arrived in motor car S.D.F. (number unknown) together with two other Japanese in plain clothes and 1 Chinese in plain clothes, besides the chauffeur. The car was stopped about 75 yards East of Markham Road Bridge where all but the chauffeur left the car and went on to three 'wood' boats tied alongside. They arrested the Leadah, Ying Kyi Vang (B242) and escorted him to the car and drove away. G.P.C. 3078 witnessed this from Markham Road Bridge but was too far away to obtain the number of the car, though he knows same here as S.D.F. plate.



*dsb.*

*22/4*

*22/4*

*E-22*  
*22/4*

Tsang Ching Teu ( <sup>6/2/40</sup> ) also attached to the boat arrived during enquiry and stated he had already been to the office of the Japanese in Chapei (North of Wuchen Road Bridge) and had paid \$30.00 fine for the release of Ying Kyi Vung, so effecting his release though Ying Kyi Vung had not returned to the boat at the time of enquiry.

Tsang Ching Teu stated that the \$30.00 fine had been imposed because a tax of \$25.00 per truck load of wood (unloaded and transported in the International Settlement) had not been paid.

In explanation of this tax it was learnt that these boats had been first ordered to tie up on the Tse Tse Government side of the creek but as \$10.00 tax per boat was paid, the removal was not insisted upon. The expense of unloading cargo on Tse Tse Government side of the creek is fixed at \$10.00 per truck load hire plus \$15.00 per truck load tax, (\$25.00 in all). Should the boatmen elect to unship their goods on the Settlement side and even though they use transport which they pay for, The Tse Tse Government still insist on the \$25.00 per truck load being handed to them. In the event of non payment the action taken of arrest and demand for release as shown above, is resorted to.


Wisc. 116/38

Sinza

2 (Sheet 3)

Two American Marines on duty at Markham Road Bridge witnessed the affair from a distance though they were not conversant with what was taking place. They observed the Japanese in uniform carried no arms and therefore they made no attempt to interfere.

Copy to Special Branch.

  
D. S. I.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

**CONFIDENTIAL**  
Special Branch/134444/  
Date May 3, 1938

Subject. Japanese authorities instruct boatmen to unload rice at Wuchen  
Road Bridge, Chapei.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

FILE  
302  
5/5

Two copies  
attached

CPH  
D.C. (C)



E.

Copy sent  
DMR  
3/6

P.A. to D.C.  
# 8155

With reference to the notation by D.C. (Special Branch) in connection with the report from Louza Station (308/38) dated April 19, to the effect that on April 19, two Japanese soldiers, accompanied by a Chinese interpreter had instructed the boatmen berthed at Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge (West Hongkew district) to proceed to Wuchen Road Bridge, Chapei, and unload, instead of at the jetties in Louza district; the following information has been obtained:-

Commencing from April 19 all boats arriving at Shanghai via Soochow Creek loaded with commodities including rice, will be required to unload at the Wuchen Road Bridge, Chapei, and the owners of such cargoes will be obliged to pay the unloading and delivery charges which will be assessed at \$40.00 per truckload. The charges which will be strictly enforced, are paid to an office situated in a shed near the Wuchen Road Bridge, which is staffed by several Chinese and Japanese subjects in plain clothes and outdoor parties from this office patrol the Creek in small boats compelling all boatmen to remove to Wuchen Road Bridge to unload (Vide Louza reports, 308/38, D. 8220; Sinza, Misc. 156/38; Central Misc. 443/38).

Discreet enquiries have been carried out and show that the so-called "Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office (上海市船舶管理處)," situated at Hong Foeng Road Bridge, Chapei, is responsible for the collection of these taxes. This office was established by one named Teeng (滕), nicknamed "Long Feet An Wen (長脚阿文)," a notorious loafer in Chapei, who, it is reported, has secured the backing of the Japanese Naval Landing Party Headquarters by promising to pay the Naval Authorities \$10,000 per quarter irrespective of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station, .....

REPORT

Date ..... 19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

income derived from the taxes levied by the office. Toong takes no active part in the work of the office but remains in the background, while one Chen Teh Ming (陈德铭) is in charge of the office and one Tsang Yuan Ting (张元鼎) as the chief of the collecting section. The Shanghai Dah Dao City Government, recently renamed the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office are indirectly interested. Toong is in full command.

The so-called "Shanghai Municipality Shipping Control Office," in Chapei, collects a tax on all ships and boats in accordance with the following scale :-

Capacity under 20 tons .....	\$5 per quarter
" " 40 " .....	\$10 " "
" " 60 " .....	\$15 " "

Upon payment of this tax, a Tai Jih flag is issued to each ship or boat, who pay 65 cents for the flag.

The person named Toong nicknamed "Long Feet Ah Wen," the promoter of the Shipping Control Office in Chapei, is aged about 55 or 56, and was formerly an influential person among the loafers frequenting Chapei and the vicinity of Kaifeng Road. He is an associate of a notorious loafer named Yeong Ping Keng (荣炳根) and another named Tang Hyei Tsing (唐玉清), chairman of the East Asia Huang Dao Association, with whom he worked in the "Peace Maintenance Society" in Chapei during the Sino-Japanese hostilities of 1932.

C. Crawford  
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

MR.  
J.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. \_\_\_\_\_

REPORT

Central Station

Date April 25th 1938.

Subject Japanese functioning on Soochow Road.

Made by \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ Forwarded by Inspector Brownrigg.

Sir,

At 9.05 a.m. 24-4-38, C.P.C. 2621 informed the Station, Japanese in plain clothes but wearing military caps, had arrested a Chinese male on Soochow Road near Honan Road Bridge. D.S.I. Ross, J.D.C. Kobayashi and C.P.C. 260 investigated, ascertaining that a number of Japanese in an unlicensed L/Car had at about 9 a.m. arrested at the S.M.C. Loading Jetty, on Soochow Road a few yards west of Honan Road Bridge, proceeded to the Jetty and arrested one Koo Sen Wen, 43, Paoshan, M/Merchant, residing at Paoshan for alleged non-payment of taxes to the "Ta Tao Government. The investigating officers found in the above L/Car another Chinese one Chuen Tsoong Fah, 63, Footung, M/Boatman, residing Tsingpoo, who had been arrested earlier by the same Japanese party on "Soochow Road west of Chekiang Road Bridge, for alleged non-payment of taxes. The Japanese responsible for the detention of the two named Chinese was learned to be K. Tagawa attached to the Nishizawa Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Mission as an instructor in the Chapel District of the Ta Tao Government (Revenue Section) with an office at 719 Dixwell Road. The two named Chinese were late released to the custody of the S.M.P. on the instruction of Mr. Yoshizaki also of the named Special Service Section and after enquiries at Central Station were released on instructions of D.O. "A" Division.

Inspt.

Officer-in-charge.

D.O. "A" Division.  
Special Branch.

254.



15  
8226  
D. 8226  
31 11 27

456...  
4-10/38

100  
10001  
100 11 27 32.

CHINA, CHINA.

At 10:00 P.M. 4-4-38 a message was received at Central Station, Hong Kong, which reported that the Japanese police had arrested a male Chinese at Honan Road Bridge, and requested assistance to investigate the matter.

In response to this message, Constable Kotoyshi, C.F.S. 130, Matsuda, C.F.S. 200 and the undersigned attended the above location, where C.F.S. 130 reported that at about 10:00 P.M. 4-4-38 an unlicensed motorcar containing a number of Japanese approached an C.F.S. Molding Jetty, a few yards west of Honan Road Bridge, on Dochoa Road. A few minutes later the Constable observed two of the Japanese lead a male Chinese away from the Jetty with the apparent intention to force him to enter the motorcar.

The male Chinese raised a cry of alarm and this caused the Constable to approach and investigate the reason for the detention of the man. This resulted in the Constable being informed not to interfere and at the same time one of the Japanese inserted his hand into his pocket. The Constable interpreted this gesture to mean that the man had a pistol, and as a precautionary move C.F.S. 130 drew his pistol from the holster and held the muzzle to the head, and at the same time drew upon his

MB.  
25 APR 1938  
157/2

*Special Branch copy*

25/2  
25/2

Misc.443/38(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

whistle to summon assistance.

This call for assistance was responded to by P.S.237 Yablonsky and C.I.C.1410, and immediately the facts were known. Yablonsky ordered that the station be informed.

The male Chinese detained at the S.M.C. Landing Jetty proved to be one named Foo Sen wen (徐文), 43, Paoshan, a/merchant, residing at Paoshan. When questioned Foo Sen wen stated that, at about 8.45 a.m. 24-4-38 he brought 12 piculs of rice in sacks to the above jetty in a cargo junk from Paoshan. The loadah of this cargo junk is one named Lee Sao An (徐安). Prior to leaving Paoshan Foo Sen wen paid the sum of \$4.80 tax to the Paoshan Hsien Autonomy Committee Branch Office, at Yeh Pu (叶普), Paoshan and received a receipt authorizing him to transport the rice to Shanghai. The rice was transported to Shanghai via the Changpoo River and entered the Soochow Creek at the Garden Bridge. When the junk was alongside the S.M.C. Jetty arrangements were made to unload the rice, and after 15 sacks were unloaded a motorcar arrived on the scene. Foo Sen wen states that two male Chinese alighted from the motorcar and asked for the owner of the rice, and upon his declining answering the two men attempted to push him into the water.

A handwritten copy of a statement made by Foo Sen Wen.

Wisc 443/38(C,

1 (Sheet 3)

in connection with the affair, and another by the laodah of the junk, Lee Wo An. is attached. Also attached are copies of the statements made by the police officers participating in the incident.

On the motorcar was found another male Chinese Chuen Tsong, ~~林冲~~<sup>林冲</sup>, co. boatman, (boatman), residing at Isingpoo, and when questioned this man also claimed that he had been detained by the Chinese. It appears that he brought in his boat from Isingpoo 800 bundles of Chinese toilet paper for sale in Shanghai. At Suchong Road bridge he paid the sum of 400.00 tax on this paper to the representatives of the Dah Mao Government and obtained for the amount a receipt which was handed to the laodah, of the junk. At about 8 a.m. 24-4-38 the junk tied along side a jetty at North Soochow Road, West of Chekiang Road or edge (West Hangchow District) and unloading operations were started. Sometime afterwards two male Chinese approached and requested to meet the owner of the cargo. When Chuen Tsong came forward they asked to be shown the tax receipt, but in the meantime the laodah had left the junk and the receipt could not be produced. This resulted in the men pushing him into a motorcar and he was then driven to Sunan Road Bridge, along Settlement road.

Misc.443/38(C)

1 (Sheet 4)

At Central Station Chuen Tsong Fah produced a receipt to show that he had also paid the sum of \$7.50 to the Chinese Maritime Customs Branch Office, 496 North Soochow Road, in connection with the paper, and had been issued with a Clearance Certificate by that authority.

A translated copy of the statement made by Chuen Tsong Fah in connection with the incident is attached.

It was learned that the Japanese responsible for detaining the two Chinese was one named K. Tagawa, attached to the Mishima Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Mission, the headquarters of which is situated at 719 Dixwell Road, as an instructor in the Chapei District of the Ta Tse Government (Revenue Section).

When questioned K. Tagawa stated a number of cargo junks had failed to obtain the necessary passes from the Ta Tse Government to permit them sail on the Soochow Creek and had also failed to pay tax to the authority for the cargo transported in the boats. They had located the two Chinese described above and had requested them to attend the Revenue Branch Station, at Wuchang Road, Chapei, to instruct them regarding the procedure, and to obtain passes and pay taxes. Unfortunately, when Lee Ser Wen was visited on board the junk at Hsien Road Bridge

Misc.443/38(C)

1 (Sheet 5)

he decamped onto the jetty, and at this juncture the Chinese Constable attended.

While the investigation was in progress Mr. Yoshizaki attached to the Japanese Military Special Service Mission 719 Dixwell Road, arrived on the scene in motorcar Lic. No.B.L.F.299. This gentleman, who was wearing Special Service Mission uniform at the time, stated that he had instructed his subordinates that the Chinese who infringed the regulations must not be detained but requested to attend the Revenue Sub Station. Mr. Yoshizaki instructed that the two Chinese could be released from custody.

It was pointed out to Mr. Yoshizaki that his subordinates were infringing the rights of the International Settlement by arresting persons suspected of evading payments of taxes, without first applying for the necessary assistance, and that these actions must cease.

Messrs Yoshizaki and Tagawa refused to attend Central Station, and were permitted to go.

The two Chinese who had been detained, Lee San Wen and Chuen Tsang Foh, were taken to Central Station. The landlord of the cargo junk, Zee Mao An, was also called to the Station for enquiries.

The Officer-in-charge, Inspector Youngrigg, communicated the facts of the case to Mr. H.B.H. Roberts, D.O. "A" Division, who instructed that when enquiries

Misc. 442/3110.

1 (Sheet 6,

were completed and the Chinese should be granted their freedom.


Sgt. S. Kobayashi communicated with Sgt. Major Kenno, who had previously been informed regarding a number of similar incidents reported to Kanda Station, and informed him regarding the action of the members of the Special Service Division. Sgt. Major Kenno informed J.D.S.

Kobayashi that Major Kobayashi would be consulted regarding the case and the persons responsible would be warned that such action on settlement roads must cease forthwith.

Sgt. Major Kenno was also informed regarding the intention to release the two Chinese and that Mr. Yoshizaki did not desire to take action against the men. Sgt. Major Kenno stated that he understood the position.

At the conclusion of the enquiries the two Chinese were permitted to go.

  
Det. 1/c.

  
S. I.  
S. 36 Kobayashi.  
C.D.C. 260.

D.D.O."A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Central Police Station,

REPORT

Date April, 24th, 1938.

Subject: Argument between Japanese and C.F.Cs. 2621 and 1410  
at Honan Road and Soochow Road corner.

Made by F.S. 237 Yablonsky Forwarded by .....

Sir,

Re the above, I beg to report that at 1.10 a.m. 24-4-38, whilst on duty on Honan Road Bridge, I was approached by C.F.C. 1410 who informed me that C.F.C. 2621 was in trouble with several Japanese.

On my arrival at the spot, I saw a big crowd of Chinese and three Japanese in an unlicensed m/car. The Japanese were dressed in civilian clothes, but wore military type hats, there were also two Chinese in the car i/c. one claiming to be a Da Tao Government Official and the other stated that he was a Lodah of a boat lying in Soochow Creek and had been arrested on Soochow Road by the other occupants of the car for non-payment of the taxes.

I told the Japanese that they must wait until I informed the Central Police Station.

D.S.I. Ross and J.D.S. Kobayashi came in answer to my report and questioned the parties concerned.

J.D.S. Kobayashi later informed the Japanese military Authorities who also attended.

The Officer i/c stated that he did not wish to detain the Chinese lodah and would not permit the Japanese or Chinese Government Official to go to Central Police Station for further enquiries. Then they all left and the lodah was taken to the station by D.S.I. Ross for questioning.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant,

*E. Yablonsky*  
F.S. 237

D.O. "A".

D.C. (Special Branch)

C.F.C. 1410

Central

24/4/38

translated

/////

Clerk Sung.

At about 9.06a.m. 24/4/38 whilst being on duty on Soochew Rd. near Honan Rd. I suddenly heard someone blow a police whistle. I rushed to the scene and saw that two Japanese accompanied by a male Chinese were engaged in pushing another male Chinese into an unlicensed m/car. At this juncture C.F.C. 2621 tried to intervene, and was refused by the Japanese. Then F.B. 237 also came to the scene and eventually instructed C.F.C. 2621 to telephone to the station. After a while, a Japanese policeman arrived. As I do not understand either Japanese or English, I do not know anything further.

Signed.



Zee Mao An, age 24, native of Paoshan, M/Boatman

Central

24/4/38

// C.D.S. 118

translated

/////

Clark Sung.

Zee Mao An, age 24, native of Paoshan, M/Boatman.

At about 8a.m. on the 23/4/38 I rowed my boat from Paoshan to Shanghai together with my customer named Koo Seu Vung who brought with him 12 piculs of rice, and the boat arrived at Shanghai at about 5p.m. same date. Upon arrival I tied up at Woohow Rd. near Honan Rd.

At about 8a.m. 24/4/38, Koo Seu Vung hired a handcart to unload his rice to the jetty, whereupon some Japanese came and arrested Koo Seu Vung. This I observed whilst aboard the boat.

Cross signed.

Chuen Tsoong Feh, 63, Footung, Boatman

// 118

Central

24/4/38

////// Clerk Sung.  
translated

I brought by boat from Tsingpoo 800 bundles of toilet paper to Shanghai, tax to the amount of 110.00 being duly paid to the "Dah Dao" Government. A receipt for this amount was received.

At about 8 a.m. 24/4/38 whilst unloading the toilet paper from the boat which was tied up alongside N. Soochow Road, I was approached by two unknown male Chinese who pushed me into a m/car. I told them that I had paid the required tax and that the receipt for same was in possession of the laodah who had just left the boat. These men ignored my explanation. After the m/car had been driven near Honan Rd. bridge, another male Chinese was pulled into the m/car. At this juncture the male Chinese raised a cry of alarm, to which a C.F.C. responded. We were then brought to the station.

Cross signed.

Koo Seu Vung, age 43, native of Paoshan

// . . D.S. 118

Central

24/4/38

./././././

translated

Clerk Sung.

At about 8.05a.m. on the 24/4/38 I brought 12 piculs of rice by boat from Paoshan to Shanghai. I paid 14.80 as tax on the rice at Paoshan. Upon arrival at Soochow Rd. Jetty near Honan Rd. bridge, I hired a m/truck with a view to unloading the rice (at that time I was standing on the jetty) when a m/car arrived from which alighted two male Chinese who asked for the owner of the rice. I replied that I was the owner. On learning this, the two male Chinese without explanation pushed me into their m/car, in which I discovered were seated a male Japanese and a Chinese chauffeur. I raised a cry of alarm and a C.P.C. came to the scene who insisted on bringing us to the station.

Cross signed.

Wong Hai Tsing, C.P.C. 2621 (Central)

Central

24/4/38

translated  
/////

Clerk Sung.

At 9.05a.m. on the 24th inst., whilst on duty at the Honan road bridge, I saw an unlicensed stationary m/car at the west of the bridge. Upon seeing that a male Chinese under the escort of four Japanese were about to enter the car, I approached them in order to ascertain what was the matter. The Japanese informed me not to interfere with their affair. However, as the affair was also my responsibility I stopped the party from boarding the car. At this juncture, one of the Japanese inserted his hand into his trousers' pocket in the manner as if to fetch something therefrom, and I immediately took my service pistol in hand, as a precaution against the Japanese drawing a pistol, or any other untoward incident. I then blew my whistle. This attracted F.S. 237 and C.P.C. 1410 who arrived at the scene shortly afterwards. Upon observing the arrival of the police officers, the Japanese then released the man whom they had apprehended. I afterwards communicated with the station by telephone. I later saw another male Chinese sitting in the said m/car. He was then instructed to leave the car and accompany me to the station. The above is my true statement.

Signed.

Receipt Character Seu No. 11 issued  
by Faoshan Hsien Autonomy Committee,  
Yoh-Pu Branch Office.

Receive from Koo Seu Vung a sum of \$4.80 as tax on  
twelve piculs of rice, being transported from Yoh-Pu  
to Shanghai.

This receipt is issued to Tax-payer Koo Seu Vung.

(Sgd) From "VAN".

23/4/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Louza Station, 822  
Date April 23, 1938.

Subject..... File Miscellaneous No. 308.

Made by Insp. Williamson

Forwarded by

C.I. Officer 1/0

Sir,

I beg to report that at 9.40 a.m. 23-4-38, a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 106 from Street Telephone No.3 (Nokien - Soochow Roads) to the effect that Japanese Military were stopping rice from being landed on Soochow Road.

J.P.C. 126 and the undersigned proceeded to the Creek and made enquiries. On the arrival, the Japanese soldiers had left by boat. It would appear that about 9.20 a.m. a Japanese soldier armed with a sword walked along Soochow Road from West to East and took up a position about twenty yards West of Shungo Road Bridge where a convey of rice boats are moored. He warned the boatmen not to unload the rice there and then left on a small boat west on the Soochow Creek.

It would appear that the soldier wished these boats to proceed to the Rice Jetties at Yu Ya Ching Road where a tax is imposed. It would appear these boats were trying to evade the tax.

No other incident occurred.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

*James Williamson*  
Inspector

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
25 APR 1938  
M3

S.I.  
23x  
25+

*Q. C. W.*

Miss. 392/38.  
19-4-38.  
Lousa  
April 22nd, 38.

Further re. functioning of Japanese on Soochow Creek Jetty,  
East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge.  
D.S. Bretherton.

Sir,

The second described person Soong Pao Dien (宋寶璽) was interviewed on the morning of the 22-4-38, when the following was learned:- He had been taken to a dwelling situated on Tatung Road near Wuchen Road, formerly occupied by the S.C.G.P. Bureau, where he was questioned by a number of Japanese, some of whom were in uniform and others in civilian clothes, with regard to the source of the rice. On being told that it had come from a godown situated on Tsechuen Road he was allowed to go, having been detained there about three hours.

With reference to the 1st described person Yang Ah Tung (楊阿統), as far as can be ascertained, he is still being held by the Japanese at the aforementioned premises. The reason for which, it is said that the Japanese are demanding \$51.00, alleged taxation dues.

D.S. Kobayashi has been informed and he will continue with further enquiries. He is of the opinion that in this instance it is not the Japanese military that is concerned, but members of the Consolidated Tax Bureau.

Statement of Soong Pao Dien attached.  
Enquiries proceeding.



deeb  
S.I.  
23/4  
D.D.O. "A".

W. H. H. H.  
23. 4.

Miss 308/38.

Seong Fae Dien, age 24.

Shanghai

Leusa Stn.

22-4-38

// self.  
translated  
////////

Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I, an assistant employed at the Yeh Chong Tuh Rice Shop, 208 Avenue Road, beg to state the following:

Between 11.30 a.m. and 12.30 p.m. on 21-4-38, I took delivery of 177 bags of rice from the Lee Yih Co.'s godown, 30 Szechuen Road, transporting same to outside the Land Bank of China's Godown. At about 1.50 p.m. same date, two Japanese and one Chinese came to the place in a cream coloured K/car and they alighted. Then they asked me who was the owner of the rice, and in reply I stated that the owner was in his shop. Following this the Japanese caught hold of me to enter his car, same being then driven to the Ta Tao Police Bureau, Ya-tung Road, via Yu Ya Ching Road, Jinza Road and Wa-chen Road Bridge. I was detained in the Detention House of the said Police Bureau for about three hours. On explaining the reason of my being brought to the bureau, one Chinese told me that the case would be dealt with by the Financial Bureau, and that I should wait for the arrival of Tsing Zaung, a Japanese. At about 4.45 p.m. the said Japanese arrived, and on ascertaining the facts of the case he allowed me to leave.

The two Japanese who brought me to the Police Bureau, are described as follows: One dressed in yellow uniform with a sword on his person, the other wearing foreign style clothing. The Chinese was an interpreter.

Signed & cross-marked: Seong Fae Dien.



304/38.

19-4-38.

8220

Lousa

22

April 21st., 38.

Reference, functioning of Japanese on Soochow Creek Jetty,  
East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge.

D.S. 20 Brotherton

Chief Inspector.

Sir,

At 1.45 p.m. on the 21-4-38, a telephone message was received from S/I Ching to the effect that Japanese were interfering with the unloading of rice at a Jetty, East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge and Soochow Road.

C.D.C. 98, J.P.S. 168, S/I Curtis and D.S. Brotherton attended, where, on arrival, the Japanese had already left, having driven away South along Yu Ya Ching Road in M/Car, S.D.F. Lic. No. 388, taking with them two Chinese, named:-

- (1) Yung Ah Kung (楊阿光) 27, Footing,  
M/Boatman, Boat No. 87013.
- (2) Soong Yee Nien (宋宜田) 32, Footing,  
M/Boatman, employee, Sun Chong Sun (協昌隆)  
Rice Shop, 208 Avenue Road.

Enquiries revealed that the boats were tied to the aforementioned Jetty unloading rice, part of which had already been landed. When at about 1.45 p.m. 21-4-38, M/Car Lic. No. S.D.F. 388 drew up on Yu Ya Ching Road, alighting from which was the Japanese accompanied by a male Chinese, presumably Interpreter. The Japanese were dressed in dark green drill uniform and unarmed, they, all three then proceeded to the Jetty and accosted the aforementioned two male Chinese, the gist of what had actually transpired during their short conversation was not heard by S/I Ching or the C.P.C.s on duty at the Bridge.

However, from enquiries among persons in the vicinity, it would seem that the Japanese through the aid of their interpreter wanted to know where the owner of the Rice was, on being informed that he was not present, they then took away the two persons described above (Owner of the Rice is Soong Yee Young), 208 Avenue Road).



2CSB.

502

22/4

Range 2000

Having been in the vicinity for about 15 minutes the Japanese and interpreter accompanied by the aforementioned and described male Chinese left in the W/Car driving away in a Southerly direction along Yu Ya Ching Road. At no time did the two persons driven away in company with the Japanese, appear to be offering resistance in, presumably, complying with the Japanese request that they accompany them.

The owner of the rice in question, Mr. Chung Yee Yeong had visited Mr. T.K. Ho, Secretary's Office, G. D. Administration Building, and as result Mr. T.K. Ho referred the rice owner to Mr. Robertson D.O."A".

The owner when interviewed states that he had no reason, whatsoever, as to why one of his assistants (2nd described) should have been taken away by the Japanese.

However, Mr. Robertson D.O."A" at about 8 p.m. 21-4-38 received a telephone message from Mr. T.K. Ho to the effect that the 2nd described person had been released by the Japanese Authorities.

Further, Chung Yee Yeong stated that his rice had been brought from Lee Yih Odowm (李益德), situated 125/30 Seachow Road and landed at Seachow Road Jetty preparatory to being housed at premises 228 Avenue Road.

The 2nd described, Seong Fao Pien up to the time of submitting this report, could not be located, however, it is expected that he will be located and interviewed on the morning of the 23-4-38.



D.S.S.  
G.D.G.S.

Sen-But-1/c Lema.

M.S.A. 748 WFO.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100-1-38.  
REGIS.

REPORT

Date APRIL 20th 1938.

Subject: Report re Functioning of Japanese on Soochow Road Jetty.

Made by: [Signature] Forwarded by: Chief Inspector

Sir,

At 5.05. on 20-4-38, a telephone message was received from [Signature] to the effect that two Japanese subjects, one of whom was dressed in military uniform and accompanied by a Chinese Interpreter, were preventing rice from being unloaded at an [Signature] Public Jetty on Soochow Road, East of Yu Ya Ching Road.

Upon receipt of this message, the undersigned and [Signature] attended but on arrival the Japanese had already departed in a Johnson Hire Car No. 18453, taking with them two male Chinese boatmen named Chung Ling (林昌) age 30, Tsungming, [Signature] and Teou Kung Lion (劉公) age 31, Postung, [Signature] master.

From enquiries conducted at the scene the following facts were ascertained.

On the 17-4-38, two cargo junks loaded with bags of rice and bean curd respectively arrived in Shanghai from Taipei (台北) Chekiang Province and tied up alongside a number of cargo junks at recent moored alongside the [Signature] Public Jetty on Soochow Road East of Yu Ya Ching Road Bridge.

Although these boats arrived in Shanghai on the 17-4-38, they had not to the present been unloaded [Signature] as no buyer for the cargo had until the 12-4-38 been located.

On the 19-4-38, one named Foo Ling Kung (林福) the owner of the rice and who had accompanied same to Shanghai, sold the rice to the Doe Foh Chang (張福) rice shop, address unknown (transaction having been carried out in a tea-shop) same to be unloaded on the 20-4-38. However before unloading could commence the aforementioned Japanese driving [Signature] Car No.



des B  
[Signature]  
5-214  
[Signature]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....  
Date ..... 19 .....

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

4291 arrived on Soochow Road and boarded the rice and bean curd boat respectively, when after making enquiries respecting the owners of each cargo, they informed them that same could not be unloaded until, the respective owners had registered and paid tax to the Ta Tao Government, the tax to be paid at the Sub-Office located on Wuchang Road, Chapei.

Having informed the boatmen and owners, the Japanese then left the boats taking with them the two already described male Chinese, the former being taken as a representative of the rice owner, who was absent when the Japanese arrived, whilst the latter named, was taken as the representative of his father Tseu Ling Zou (B. H. J.) the owner of the bean curd.

Upon arrival on the mentioned Jetty, one of the Japanese (civilian) telephoned for a Johnson Hire Car, in which they removed the two Chinese, stating that they were taking them to Wuchang Road for the purpose of registering the cargo of the boats.

Enquiries made at the Johnson Hire Car Office, Peking Road ascertained that the chauffeur of car No. 18453 had driven his passengers i.e. two Chinese and a Japanese to the North side of Sians Road Bridge via Wuchang Road Bridge where they had alighted and proceeded on foot in a Northerly direction along Wuchang Road, apparently to the office of the Ta Tao Government.

D.S. Kobayashi has been informed of the facts pertaining to this case and will continue enquiries among the Japanese Authorities on the morning of the 21-4-38.

Mr. H.D.K. Robertson D.O. "A" informed and upon ascertaining the facts he gave instructions that D.S. Kobayashi

FM. 2  
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

communicate with Major Kobayashi and enlist his assistance.

Instructions complied with.

W. J. Smith  
D. S. I.  
No. 341.

Gen. Det. I/c Town.

Div.

26

*Special Branch 9220*  
12 5 38

Misc. 152/38.

Sinza

May 11th.

SS.

3.

In an effort to gain further information as to the developments in this case Wong Tsau Loong was interviewed at 2.15p.m. 11-5-38 and he stated as follows:-

Through an indirect friend (name not supplied) representations in this case were made to The Japanese Headquarters with the result that \$6,000.00 of the \$10,000.00 cash security was returned on about 1-5-38 through this unnamed friend.

The 3 men mentioned on diary No. 2 in respect of whom the \$10,000.00 was deposited have not been turned over to the Japanese and Wong Tsau Loong is of the opinion that these men were never wanted by the Japanese and that the conditions of their being turned over to them were merely formed in order that \$10,000.00 would be deposited with a great possibility of confiscation.

Wong Tsau Loong cannot explain why the \$4,000.00 was retained and is of the opinion that it has been 'squeezed'.

There have been no further dealings with the Japanese since the \$6,000.00 was returned.

Copy to Special Branch.

CHUNGKING  
12 MAY 1938  
SPECIAL BRANCH

12/5  
21/5  
332  
FILE

2/5  
11 5 38  
S.M. Det. 1/c.

*Lead*  
S.S.I.

MUNICIPAL  
RECORDS  
U. D.  
Date  
"B"

File. 155/38.

RECEIVED  
April 10th. 38.

2.

Illegal arrest in the International Settlement  
by Japanese Military.

At 10.00. . 16-4-38, C.D.C. 188 called at 6/b71  
Burkill Road and interviewed M. Sam Ping, the sister of  
the lawyer of our case. The following was learnt.

Following telephone communication between M. Sam Ping  
(the arrested man at the Motor House) and his family, a  
friend, one Wong Lau Lien (王有利) proceeded to the  
settlement side of the Garden Bridge at about 5.45p.m.  
15-4-38. A Japanese with M. Sam Ping then came over and  
met Wong Lau Lien and all proceeded to the Motor House.

The amount \$7,040.00 was paid over as demanded.

The Japanese authorities then further demanded a cash  
security of \$10,000.00 for the production within 10 days  
of Leu Zu Sung, Ching Sung Dan & Ching Tsung. This  
further \$10,000.00 was then paid over the Japanese stating  
that the amount will be confiscated if the above 3 men  
are not produced within 10 days.

After this, M. Sam Ping was permitted to leave (about  
6.30p.m. 15-4-38).

C.D.C. 188 has seen the two receipts which were issued  
in respect of the amounts \$7,040.00 & \$10,000.00.

The actual persons concerned were not available for  
personal interview and it is believed that they are at  
present staying elsewhere.

Copy to Special Branch.  
Copy to D.O. "Y" Division.

Handwritten signature and initials.

Handwritten initials and stamp: 1938 APR 11

Handwritten notes: C.19, acsb, 19/4

Handwritten signature and initials.

RECEIVED

REC

D-825

"B"

Disc. 152/38.

Ginza

April 15th.

38.

1.

Illegal arrest in the International Settlement  
by Japanese Military.

At 2.50p.m. 15-4-38, a telephone message was received from one Yang Shing See, 6/571 Barkill Road, stating that Japanese were at that house creating trouble.

D.S.I. Head & C.D.I. 188 immediately attended but found on arrival that the Japanese had been & left, having arrested one Di Sang Kung (狄三苟), age 64, Sengach, from above address.

Wong Tsau Loong (王兆龍), a relative, produced a document (translation attached) which he was about to bring to Ginza Station requesting protection for one Di Zaur, a lawyer who is the son of the man arrested. He also stated that 3 Japanese & 1 Chinese had constituted the party, one of the Japanese being a uniformed man carrying a sword & pistol. They had arrived & left in a motor car Lic. No. 7177 which was later found to belong to "Fou Sai Song (馮三苟), 88 Rue Marcel Tillet, French Concession."

D.D.O. "B" informed at this stage 3.15p.m.

From the prepared document (asking for protection) & from Wong Tsau Loong it was known that "Shanghai Steamship Co." was connected with this affair & with J.F.C. Sugimoto (R.V.) a visit was paid to the Wharf, 700 Chukiang Road, where it was learnt that the Chinese manager was "Fou Sai Song" (owner of motor car used) & that his office was Room 602, 100 Avenue Howard VII.

18/12/38

des B  
285

144



1 (Sheet 2)

A visit was then made to this address where Poo Hai Song was found in office with the Directing Manager of the Shipping Co., Mr. H. Lunon.

On enquiry here the following was learnt.

About 1 month ago a cargo of wheat was shipped per the Shanghai Steamship Co. from Hongkong to Shanghai (28 boats) by one named Loh Ma Sung (1/2/24) & on arrival in Shanghai was 'tied up' in the Hoochow Creek. The Shanghai Steamship Co. received instructions that this cargo, was Japanese Military Confiscated Property & must not be disposed of. All this cargo was eventually turned over to the Japanese Military with the exception of 622 piculs, which Loh Ma Sung had already sold to Poo Sang Flour Mill for a sum approximating \$7,000.00.

Loh Ma Sung, possibly due to claim being made by the Japanese Military, paid this money into the keeping of his lawyer, Di Yuen, 4/571 Barkill Road. No one appears to have contacted this Loh Ma Sung as he has been working through his lawyer Di Yuen.

Representations have been made to Di Yuen during the past few days by the Japanese Military through Mr. H. Lunon & Poo Hai Song (of the Shanghai Steamship Company) to pay over the \$7,000.00.

Di Yuen has refused to do this, claiming that some authority is shown by the person collecting.

Pou Tai Sung (Chinese manager of the Shanghai Steamship Co.) informed the undersigned, that he has been suspected of being a party to this sale of the wheat & that yesterday 14-4-38, he went with Mr. K. Kusun (his managing director) to the Economical Dept. of the Conciliation Party of Japanese Military, Astor House, where he was detained and told he would continue to be detained until he deposited \$6,000.00 on behalf of this case. He deposited this amount and has a receipted document to this effect which he produced.

Pou Tai Sung, states that his car Lic. No. 7177 is generally used by the managing staff.

The managing director K. Kusun volunteered through J.P.C. Sugimoto that Lieut. Yoshikawa, himself, K. Ishikawa (one of shipping Co.'s staff) & Chang Dah Lung (one of shipping Co.'s Chinese staff) had gone to 4/571 Mainhill Road at about 2.30 p.m. with the intention of arresting Di Sung, but as he was not present they took his father, Di Sung Kong into the car and drove him to the Economical Dept. of the Conciliation Party of Japanese Military, Astor House. Mr. K. Kusun states he acted only under direction of Lieut. Yoshikawa.

Mr. K. Kusun stated it was the intention of the Japanese Military to hold Di Sung Kong until such time as the \$6,000.00 had been paid over.

1 (Sheet 4)

At about 4p.m. 15-4-38, the relatives of Di Sung Kong received a telephone message from him, when Di Sung Kong stated that he was being held at the Astor House and had been promised his release, when the exact amount for which the 682 piculs of wheat had been sold, was paid over, approx. \$7,000.00.

After return of the undersigned to the Station, (about 5p.m.) D.O. "F" was informed.

At about 8.30p.m. another telephone message was received from Di Sung Kong from the Astor House by his relatives stating that the amount now required before his release would be granted, was \$10,000.00. (no explanation for the increase being given)

Both Di Siu Hing (sister of lawyer Di Yau) and the cook, Dai Kyi Chin (徐家吉) state they saw the Japanese uniformed man with a pistol in his hand at the time of the illegal arrest.

Gen. Det. }  
Inspt. 1/c. } Informal.  
D.O. "F"  
D.D.O. "F"  
Special Branch (D.S. Larty)  
American Marines (Capt. Boone)

Copy to Special Branch.

Return copy to D.O. "F" Division.

*[Signature]*  
Gen. Det. 1/c.  
16. 4. 38

*[Signature]*  
D.S.I.

Translation of the letter addressed to Sinza  
Police Station by Lawyer Dih Zou.

To Sinza Police Station

Sir;

Some time ago, I was appointed by a general food supply broker named Tsing Tsong Pau to take into deposit the sum of \$7,000.00 from one named Loh Z Tsung, who obtained this sum of money from the sale of wheat. A representative sent by the manager named Tsu Sai Tsang of the Shanghai Steamship Company (Now known as Pingpu & Chekiang Steamship Co.) came to my office yesterday and stated that the sum of \$7,000.00, proceeds from the sale of wheat obtained from the area now in the hands of Japanese, should be handed over to the 'Shen Woo an' of the 'Chinese Special Service Squad', action would be taken towards me if I failed to do so. I replied that the money would be handed to the so-called squad when I have received an official dispatch from the Japanese Authorities. Unexpectedly, 2 men again called at my office at 9 a.m. today with a letter, without without official testimony from the Japanese Military Authorities. Naturally, I refused to hand them the money as demanded. They then left after passing threats. In order to maintain public peace and obtain protection I hereby request you to take the matter into your prompt consideration.

Yours

Lawyer Dih Zou.

18-4-38.

Misc. 153/38

"B"  
Sinza  
16th April, 38.

1

House at No. 10, Lane 157 Szechow Road visited by Japanese

Sir,

At 7.25 p.m. on 15/4/38, C.P.C. 989 telephoned this station reporting that a number of Japanese had entered House 10, Lane 157, Szechow Road.

D.S.I. Read, D.S.I. Lih Shih Chang and C.D.S. 188, C.D.C. 284 attended, but on their arrival the Japanese had left the scene.

From enquiries made by D. J. Horrie and C.D.C. 284, the following was ascertained.

At about 7.20 p.m. on 15/4/38, a Party of four Japanese in plain clothes, accompanied by a male Chinese wearing a long gown, entered House 10, Lane 157 Szechow Road, and proceeded to a second floor rear room occupied by an aged female named Chiang Wang Su (江王苏). This female was the only occupant of the room at the time, and the Chinese accompanying the Japanese questioned her regarding the whereabouts of her daughter, Chiang Lee Tsung (江李松), who is an actress.

While the Japanese were in this room, the wife of the occupant of an adjoining room named Wang Foh Ling (王福玲) went to Szechow Road and reported the occurrence to C.P.C. 1504 and C.P.C. 1515. They proceeded to the scene, and at the entrance of Lane 157 Szechow Road encountered the Japanese.

party as they were leaving. C.P.S. 1564 seized hold of the Chinese, but as he did so one of the Japanese showed him a pistol which he was carrying under his jacket, whereupon C.P.S. 1564 released his hold. The Chinese then informed C.P.S. 1564 that his party were from the gendarmerie headquarters, and that they wished to arrest a certain person, no details given.

At this stage, C.P.C. 989 arrived on the scene and was instructed by C.P.S. 1564 to telephone to this station.

C.P.S. 1564 and C.P.C. 1845 accompanied the Japanese party to House 10, Lane 157, Wanchow Road, but found that the inmates of the upstairs rooms had all gone. The Chinese requested C.P.S. 1564 to post policemen at the front and rear doors of the house, but the latter replied that he could not do so without instructions from this station. The Japanese party then left, stating that they would return in half an hour. They drove away in a motor car bearing a S.D.F. Lic. 288.

About 7.40 p.m. 12/4/38, P.S. Cooke on motor cycle patrol on Wanchow Road, observed the above motor car proceeding West along Sinn Road, and it was about to turn North into Wanchow Road (where Lane 157 is situated) when the driver apparently observed P.S. Cooke and it immediately turned South along Wanchow Road and disappeared. The car was driven by a Japanese, beside whom a white Chinese was seated.

1 (Sheet 3)

and the rear of the car appeared to be occupied by five other persons.

Police were posted at the entrance of Lane 157, Wenchow Road, but the Japanese did not again visit there.

Neither Chiang Weng Su nor her daughter returned to their room till 12.30 a.m. 14/4/38, and no reason for the visit of the Japanese has been ascertained. It is not known if the incident has any connection with the illegal arrest by Japanese Military of a male Chinese at 571/6 Barkill Road on the afternoon of 15/4/38, subject of Miss. Report 152/38 Sinma.

Two inmates of the ground floor of No. 10, Lane 157, Wenchow Road, named Tsang Lam Mee (張蘭梅) and Kyeoh Bah Oon (郭柏恩) who witnessed the entry of the Japanese, were questioned, but they were unable to supply any useful information regarding the female Chiang Weng Su or her family.

The U.S. Marines were informed, and Lieutenant McLeod visited the scene.

Statements of C.P.S. 1561, C.P.C.s 1845, 989, Tsang Lam Mee and Kyeoh Bah Oon attached.

Senior Detective I/c.  
Inspector I/c.  
D.O. "F" Division,  
Special Branch R.S. Inquiry

Reference.

Copy to Special Branch

Copy to D.O. "F" Division

10/5/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.D.S. 1504 Tsou Hong Tsong, native of ~~Shanghai~~ made by himself, at Sinse Station, on the 15/4/38, translated and ~~transcribed~~ by Clerk Kao Chien.

At 7.20 p.m. on April 14th, 1938, an aged female came out from Lane 157 Tenchow Road near Singa Road, shouting that there was an evil man in her house. Together with G.P.C. 1845, I proceeded to the entrance to the above alleyway, where I noticed a male Chinese, wearing a Chinese red long gown, coming out. The aged female then said to me that he was the very man. I then caught hold of him, when four male Japanese in foreign dress appeared, and one of them lifted up his coat and showed me his pistol. I then released him. He told me that they were gendarmes and they were coming to arrest some person(s), and further requested our assistance.

At this time, C.D.C. 989 arrived at the scene, and I told him to telephone to the station.

C.P.C. 184! and I then followed the male Chinese to upstairs of House 10, where we found no person, and then descended. The male Chinese told me to post 2 C.P.C.s to watch this house, whereupon I told him that without notifying the Police Station, no policeman could be posted there. He then said that as I could not post any person there, they would go to the Johnson Garage and return in half hours time. He, together with the four Japanese, drove away in a motor Lic. No. 255 3.D.F.

(a) C.P.S. 1564.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... C.P.C. 1845 Chen Ning Tseng.  
native of..... ~~made by~~ made by himself,  
at Singa Stn.,..... on the 15/4/38, ..... and interviewed by Clark Kuo Chien.

At 7.20 p.m. on April 11th, 1958, I was on duty at Sinza Road near Fenchow Road. C.P.S. 1564 came, and, whilst I was giving my conference book, an aged female approached the C.P.S. and reported that some evil person(s) was in her home. C.P.S. and I then proceeded to Lane 157 Fenchow Road, and at the entrance of this alleyway, we noticed that a male Chinese who wore Chinese garments, was coming out. The female pointed him to us, saying that he was the very man. C.P.S. then went up and caught hold of him. Then four male Japanese in foreign dress appeared and one of them lifted up his coat and showed us his pistol. C.P.S. then released the man, who said that they were gendarmes and they were coming to arrest some one at House 10 in this alleyway, requesting our assistance. C.P.S. and I then proceeded to 2nd floor of the above house, where we <sup>did not</sup> see one there. He and the four Japanese then came downstairs, and they drove away in a ~~car~~ <sup>motor</sup> car. Lic. No. 255 S.D.F. Before leaving, they said that they would come back in half hour's time.

(3d) C.C. 1846.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 989 Chih Ching San,  
native of ~~Shanghai~~ made by him of,  
translated  
at Sinza Station, on the 15/4/38, and interpreted by Clerk Kuo Chien.

At 7.20 p.m. on April 15th, 1938, at the corner of Sinza  
and Anchow Roads, I saw an aged female shouting that some evil  
person(-) was in this alleyway. I then immediately proceeded to  
the alleyway, where I noticed that there were 4 Japanese males  
in the alleyway. C.P.S. 1564 and C..C. 184b had already been  
there, and one of the Japanese showed us his pistol. I immediately  
left the spot and telephoned to the station.

(sd) Chih Ching San.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsang Lau Hoo ( 湯 勞 胡 ),  
native of Kompo, taken by me S.D.C. 284  
at Sinza Station on the 15/4/31 and <sup>translated</sup> ~~interpreted~~ by Clerk Kuo Chien.

My name is Tsang Lau Hoo, age 14, native of Kompo. I am  
a student, and reside at House 10 Lane 117 Wenchow Road.

At 7.20 p.m. today, whilst partaking of dinner in the  
guest room of my home, I saw two men dressed in grey foreign  
suit enter my house and proceed upstairs. I did not know what  
they were doing. They remained on the premises about 5 minutes,  
then left via the front door.

Afterwards I went out to play and I knew nothing more.

(Sd) Tsang Lau Hoo

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Kyoch Kuh Oen (2237),  
native of Chinkiang, taken by me C.D.C. 224  
at Singapore on the 15/4/28, and translated by Clark Iao Chien.

My name is Kyoch Kuh Oen, age 18, native of Chinkiang.  
I am an apprentice, and reside at House 10 Lane 157 Tanchow Road.

At 7.10 p.m. today, whilst sewing clothing in the guest room of my house, I saw two men dressed in grey foreign suit come in and proceed upstairs. I did not know what they were doing. About 10 minutes later, they came down and left via the front door. After that two Chinese Policemen and the two men again came to the house and proceeded upstairs. They remained there about 2 or 3 minutes and left.

Afterwards Chinese and Foreign detectives arrived.

This is a true statement.

(sd) Kyoch Kuh Oen.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 119/38.

"A" Division.  
Chengtu Road Police Station.  
April 15. 1938

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9.00a.m.-10.15a.m. 15-4-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Central Station, Japanese Military River Police Sta. Peking Road Jetty.
----------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Further to the Arrest of Chinese Female  
by Japanese Authorities.

Acting on instructions of the Senior Detective from the D.D.O."A", J.D.S. Kobayashi was communicated with at Central Station on the evening of the 14-4-38 and an appointment was arranged for the morning of the 15-4-38 for the undersigned to consult with J.D.S. Kobayashi regarding this case.

At 9 a.m. 15-4-38, the undersigned proceeded to Central Station where the file on this case was perused by J.D.S. Kobayashi and the details of same explained.

J.D.S. Kobayashi and the undersigned then proceeded to the Japanese Military River Police Station, at Peking Road Jetty where Sergeant Major Katani was interviewed regarding this case. He confirmed the fact that Bah Hyeck San (白玉山) and his wife Bah Sim Hei (白氏) were still being detained; but stated that they were not under arrest as prisoners, but were merely being held as material witnesses and were being well treated.

Sergeant Major Katani stated that he was unable to give any details regarding the case but stated that Bah Hyeck San and his wife were witnesses against a prisoner in custody of the Japanese Military Authorities for a political offence; and he stated that it was



Handwritten notes and signatures at the bottom left of the page, including "JCSB", "S. D.B.R.", and "K. 16".

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/2

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
----------------------------------------------------------	--	----------------------------------------------------	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

necessary to detain them until completion of the case, in order to prevent the leakage of information. He insisted however, that both Bah Nyeeh Jan and the female had willingly come to the Japanese Military River Police Station to act as witnesses; and stressed the fact that no force had been used against them, and that they were being <sup>very</sup> well treated.

Questioned as to why the Japanese Military Police had not first requested the assistance of the S.M.P. before taking these persons into custody, Sergeant Major Matsui replied that in view of the fact that this was a political case and also that neither person was actually arrested; but was only requested of their own free will to accompany the party it was not considered necessary to first come to a Settlement Police Station for assistance. He stated that if it had been desired to forcibly arrest these persons the assistance of the Police would have been obtained.

Questioned as to how long the two persons would be detained, Sergeant Major Matsui replied that it was not possible to state definitely, but he was of the opinion that the case would be completed in two or three days. However, Sergeant Matsui undertook to immediately communicate with J.D.S. Kobayashi or J.D.S. Oono as soon as the persons could be released and that they would thereafter

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.

.....Police Station.

.....19

Diary Number:— 2/3

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

be taken to a Settlement Police Station for release.

A. B. Sayles  
D. S. 2.

*San. Det. 1/c.*

D. D. O. "A"

Officer 1/c Special Branch.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 119/38.

Chengtu Road Police Station.

April 12, 1938.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

6.15 p.m.-12 m.n.  
12/4/38.

Places visited in course of investigation each day

General Enquiries.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Arrest of Chinese Female by Japanese Authorities.

At 6.15 p.m. 12/4/38, C.P.C. 3418 came to the Station with one Tseu Yoch San ( ) 33, Ningpo, S/shop-assistant, chief-tenant of House 14, Lane 343 Chungking Road, who reported that a party of Japanese and Chinese had called at the above address at about 5.30 p.m. 12/4/38 and after questioning a Chinese female tenant by the name of Bah ( ) had searched her room and later took her away in a motor-car.

Enquiries by D.I. Hill, D.S.I. Tsai Liu, J.D.C. 182 Sugimoto, C.D.S. 6 and the undersigned ascertained the following further details.

At about 5.30 p.m. 12/4/38, the chief-tenant Tseu Yoch San was sitting in the guest room of his house 14/343 Chungking Road, when a male Chinese knocked on the front door. Tseu opened the door whereupon the stranger enquired whether one named Bah Hyeoh San ( ) resided at this address. On receiving a reply in the affirmative the male Chinese stated that he wished to speak to Bah Hyeoh San's wife. The chief-tenant then called this female from her room and the latter came downstairs. The stranger then stated that he had come from Yangtsepo and that Bah Hyeoh San was

*CP*  
*I repeat you?*  
*how soon this?*



*des.B.*  
*DBR*



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Miso. 119/38.

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

being detained at the station over some trouble and that some people were coming to question her.

At this time two male Japanese, wearing civilian clothes and two more male Chinese entered the house by the open front door. One of the Chinese, who subsequently acted as an interpreter for the Japanese, asked the Chinese who had first entered the house, if the Chinese female, present in the room, was the wife of Bah Nyoch San. When he received an affirmative reply he interpreted same to the Japanese, who then, through the interpreter, informed the female that they wished to search her room. All present then proceeded to Bah Nyoch San's room where the Japanese and their assistants opened all drawers, trunks etc in the room examining the contents and reading all letters and papers. The party then collected a number of letters and a photograph of Bah Nyoch San and his wife which they took away. The Japanese then informed the chief-tenant that they intended to take the female named Bah (巴) with them to their station. When the chief-tenant suggested that all should proceed to Changtu Road Police Station he received the reply that this was quite unnecessary. The party of Japanese and Chinese then took the female from the house and entered a light brown painted closed motor-car which

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 119/38.

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
----------------------------------------------------------	--	----------------------------------------------------	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

was parked outside Lane 343 on Chungking Road. The motor-car bore no licence plates but there was a piece of paper bearing the letters M.P. over the Chinese characters "She-ping" (meaning Military Police) stuck on the windshield of the car. Tseu Yoch San then came to the Station with C.P.C. 3418, who had been watching the car, to make this report.

J.D.C. Sugimoto communicated with the Western Branch, Japanese Military Police, 93 Jessfield Road who stated that they had no knowledge of this affair. The Special Branch of Japanese Military Police Headquarters in Hongkew, who were also questioned regarding this case, likewise stated that they had no knowledge of same.

It was learned from the chief-tenant that Bah Nyeeh San was employed by the Ewo Cold Storage Co., 1500 Yangtszepoo Road in the capacity of a coolie foreman. Enquiry from this address ascertained that Bah Nyeeh San had been arrested by Japanese Military Police at about 3.45 p.m. 12/4/38 at his place of employment and that the matter had been reported to Y'Poo Station.

D.S.I. McCahay, Yangtszepoo Station was communicated with and confirmed the fact that Bah Nyeeh San had been arrested by Japanese Military Police and stated that D.S. Stevens and J.D.S. Osamu were enquiring into the

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 119/38.

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
----------------------------------------------------------	--	----------------------------------------------------	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

case; but so far had been unable to discover where this man had been taken or what the charge against him was. J.D.C. Osano had enquired of the Y'Poo Branch, Japanese Military Police, Pingliang Road; but they could supply no information regarding the arrest of Bah Nyoeh San.

D.I. Hill communicated with Inspector Crawford Special Branch, who consulted C.D.I. Ross, when it was learned that the Special Branch also had no information regarding the arrest of Bah Nyoeh San.

J.D.C. Sugimoto telephoned to D.I. Nakamura S.P.O., who replied that the S.P.O. had no knowledge of the case.

It was subsequently learned that C.P.C. 1177 (Central) is Bah Nyoeh San's son and from this C.P.C. it was learned that the female taken away from this district was Bah Nyoeh San's concubine known as Bah Siao Mei (小梅) 32, Yangchow, M/female. The C.P.C. was unable to offer any suggestion as to why his father or step-mother should be arrested by the Japanese Authorities and stated that his father had been employed by the Hwe Cold Storage Co., for the past 17 years as coolie foreman.

Whilst proceeding to Central Station to interview this C.P.C., D.S. Stevens and J.D.C. Osano called at the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Water Police,

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 119/38.

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Peking Road Jetty, where they ascertained that both Bah Nyooch San and his wife were being detained at this place although the detectives were not permitted to see the prisoners. They were also unable to ascertain on what charge these persons were being held, but it was understood to be some contravention of Japanese Military Regulations. The J.D.S. was informed that possibly both prisoners might be released in a day or so.

The arrest of the female in this district is obviously a sequel to the arrest of Bah Nyooch San (Vide Y'Poo Misc. 74/38) at 3.45 p.m. 12/4/38 in Yangtzepoo District.

Mr. Robertson, A.C.P., D.O. "A" was informed of the details of this case by D.I. Hill, Senior Detective Chengtu Road.

A. E. Taylor.  
D.S. 2

*[Signature]*  
Sen. Det. 1/3.

~~D. D. O. "A"~~

~~D. O. "A"~~

Officer 1/3. Special Branch.

*See of 2, 212  
P. 2/10/100*

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tseu Yoeh Sai, 33,  
native of Ningpo taken by Det. D.S.I. Tsai Lin  
at Ch.Rd.3tn. on the 12/4/38. translated by Clerk Tan.

I am a shop assistant employed by the Vai Lee Furniture Shop at 309 Chungking Road and residing at 14, Lane No. 343, Chungking Road.

At about 5.30 p.m. 12/4/38, while sitting in the guest room I heard someone knock on the front door. I opened the door and saw a man, age about 30 years, thin face, wearing navy blue foreign jacket and pants, no hat and speaking Shanghai dialect, standing outside. I asked him what he wanted and he said he came from Y'poo and wanted to see Mrs Bah. I told him to wait in the courtyard and I went upstairs to call Mrs Bah who was occupying a room above the kitchen. She came downstairs and this stranger asked her if she is Mrs Bah. When she replied in the affirmative, the stranger told her that her husband was at the station and that after a short while, several persons would come to see her. At this time, 2 Japanese and 2 Chinese came in by the front door, their descriptions being as follows:-

- 1/ Japanese, age about 30, height about 5'3", stout build, long square face, wearing dark gray woollen with white stripes foreign jacket and pants. No hat.
- 2/ Japanese, age about 30, height about 5'3", stout build, square full face, wearing light gray woollen foreign jacket and pants.
- 3/ Chinese, age about 30, height about 5'5", medium build, oval face, wearing gray serge foreign jacket and pants, speaks Shanghai dialect with Kempto Accent.
- 4/ Chinese, age about 20, height about 5'4", slim build, long thin face, wearing gray imitation serge long gown. (He didn't speak).

Upon entering the house, the 3rd described asked the

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 2 -

stranger if the lady was Mrs Bah and when the latter said "yes", he interpreted it to the 1st and 2nd described in Japanese. The 3rd described then asked me if I am the chief tenant of the house and I answered him "yes," and he once more interpreted it to the 1st and 2nd described who replied in Japanese. The 3rd described then said to Mrs Bah that they wanted her to take them to her room for inspection and I immediately put in a word by saying that there was nothing significant in her room and that their inspection of her room was not necessary. The 3rd described however instructed me to accompany them, 7 in all, including Mrs Bah to her room and in the room the 3rd described instructed Mrs Bah to open all drawers and trunks and this she did. They inspected all articles including about 10 letters addressed to Mr. Bah which they took away together with the photo in which Mr. and Mrs Bah were taken together. At this time, the 3rd described told me that they wanted to bring Mrs Bah to the station and when I demanded to know "which station," he gave me no reply. I then told the 3rd described that the location of my home was under the jurisdiction of Chengtu Road Police Station and that I wanted to accompany them to the station. The 3rd described stopped me and I immediately understand that something untoward was taking place. I immediately went downstairs and when I left my home, I saw a light brown painted w/car (without licence) park outside the entrance of the alleyway. On the windshield of the car was posted an oblong paper with writing in English letters "M.P." and Chinese characters (兵) "Military Police". I also saw a man sitting

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

- 3 -

in the driver's seat but I did not see his description. When I was on my way to the station to make a report, I met C.P.C. 3418 on Chungking Road near Mandalay Road and I immediately reported him of the occurrence at my home. This policeman then accompanied me to the station. I can perhaps recognise the 2 Japanese and 3 Chinese, if I see them again.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Fing Zai Yuo, C.P.C. No  
native of ..... taken by me.....  
at Ch. Rd. Sta. on the 12/4/38. ~~and interpreted~~ <sup>translated</sup> by Clerk Tan.

Between 3 p.m. and 7 p.m. on 12/4/38, I was detailed to patrol Mandalay Road and at 6 p.m. when I was at the corner of Chungking Road and Mandalay Road, I was informed by C.P.C. 1914 to the effect that there was a motor without a licence plate at the above place, bearing only 2 Chinese characters "She-ping" (meaning Military Police). He further stated that it might belong to Japanese. In order to prevent any untoward incident, he asked me to watch it and in the meantime he went to station to report same. In the car, I observed a man sitting very low in the front seat and I only saw part of his head. The occupant is about 30 years old, long face, sallow complexion, hair long brushed back and wearing no hat. About 2 minutes later, a male Chinese approached and informed me that several Japanese and Chinese were at his home and that they wanted to take away a tenant's wife. I immediately accompanied this male Chinese to the station to make a report, when the car was still being parked there.

Signed.



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.C. 1914 Wong Sang Foh.  
 native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by Sgt. C.D.I. S.  
 at Ch. Rd. 3th. on the 12/4/38. and translated by Clerk Tseong.

C.P.C. 1914 Wong Sang Foh.

I was on patrol duty on north of Changking Road from 3 p.m. to 7 p.m. on the 12/4/38.

At about 6.00 p.m. same date, on Changking Road near Mandalay Road, I observed a dark grey sedan motor car (no license plate), on the front glass of which, an oblong shaped white paper bearing two Chinese characters ( ), and English characters "M.P." was posted.

A driver, whose description is as follows:- "Age about 32, round face, wearing no hat but a black raincoat," and who sat in the w/car, was enquired by me as to why he parked the w/car there. He did not answer me but waved his hand.

Upon observing C.P.C. 3418, I told him that this motor car was owned by Japanese, and there must be something happening. I asked him to keep observation on this particular motor car, then I myself came to this station and reported the occurrence to the Sergeant on Charge Room Duty (P.S. No. 61), after which, C.P.C. 3418 brought a male Chinese to Charge Room stating that a Chinese female had been arrested and taken away by Japanese.

Signed.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. D.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 119/38

"A" Division.  
Chengtu Rd. Police Station.  
16-4-38 19

Diary Number:— 3rd

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

5.40p.m.-7p.m.  
16-4-38.

Places visited in course of investigation each day

Detective Office.

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Further to the Arrest of Chinese Female by Japanese Authorities.

At 5p.m. on 16-4-38, J.D.S. Osano (Yangtsepo Stn) received a telephone message from the Japanese Military River Police to the effect that Bah Nyeeh San (白子山) and his wife Bah Wong Sz (白子氏) or Bah Siao Mei (白子妹) were being released. D.S. Stevens and J.D.S. Osano immediately proceeded to the Peking Road Jetty, where the two persons were handed over to them together with the letters and papers taken from the address 14/343 Chungking Road. Subsequently D.S.I. McCahay brought the female Bah Wong Sz to this station at 5.40p.m. 16-4-38.

Questioned by C.D.C. 254 and the undersigned the female stated that after she was taken away from her home at about 6p.m. 12-4-38 she was brought to a boat off the Peking Road Jetty, where she was detained until her release. During her detention, she was kept apart from her husband, but was well treated and was not interrogated except for particulars as to her name age, nativity etc. She denied that she had willingly accompanied the Japanese Military Police or that she knew the reason for her arrest; but stated that subsequently Bah Nyeeh San had told her that the Japanese Military Police suspected him of being a Plain-clothes soldier of the Chinese Army.

Diary Nos. 102-  
file under 102



scr  
✓ 388  
S. 1/1  
Q. 1/1

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.  
Police Station.  
19

Diary Number:— 3/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	
----------------------------------------------------------	--	----------------------------------------------------	--

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Upon her release all letters and papers taken from her room had been returned to her. (Vide statement attached).

On completion of enquiries the female was released and returned to her home 14/343 Chungking Road.

Mr. Robertson, A.C.P., D.O. "A" informed of the female's release.

*[Signature]*  
Det. 1/c.

*A. E. Saylor.*  
D.S. 2.

D.O. "A".

Officer 1/c Sgt. Mr.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Pah Wong Sz., alias Pah Siam Mei.  
 native of..... taken by me C. D. G. 254.  
 at Ch. Rd. Sta. on the 16-4-38 and ~~interviewed~~ <sup>translated</sup> by Clerk Tsoong.

Pah Wong Sz., alias Pah Siam Mei, age 34 years, native of Yangchow, M/female, residing Room above Kitchen, No. 14 Lane 334 Chungking Road states as follows:-

At about 5.30p.m. on the 12-4-38, five male persons, (including 3 Japanese) attended my room and conducted a thorough search therein, this resulted in the seizure of my personal letters and photographs. They brought me together with the abovementioned articles, into a black m/car, parked outside the alleyway of my residence. This motor car, driven by a Japanese, was stopped at the Floating Restaurant, The Bund. I was taken into the aforesaid restaurant and was questioned re my native province, age, and address.....etc., by a Japanese Military Officer, after which, I was herded into a small room.

At about 4p.m. on 16-4-38, I observed my husband also present in the Floating Restaurant, when he told me that the Japanese arrested us on suspicion of being plain clothes men. The Japanese Military Officers have treated me very kindly.

At about 5p.m. on the 16-4-38, a foreigner (detective) attended the abovementioned restaurant and brought me as well as my husband out and proceeded to the Yangtszepoo Station. Subsequently, I was sent by the foreign detective to the Chungking Road Police Station at about 5.40p.m.

The property which was taken away by the Japanese, has been returned to me.

All the above is my true statement.

Signed:- Pah Wong Sz.,



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Microfilm No. 74/38.

S. B. REC. 5111

Yantai Road Station,

REPORT

Date April 13, 1938.

Subject. Arrest of Male Chinese from the Ewo Cold Storage Co. by  
Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by D.S. 222 Stevens Forwarded by *W. L. Stevens* *Encl.*

Sir,

At 5.50 p.m. 12-4-38, Mr. C.L. Mathew of Ewo Cold Storage Co., 1500 Yangtszepoo Road telephoned to the station to report that a male Chinese, employed as foreman by the above company, had been arrested by Japanese Military Authorities. The undersigned, J.D.S. Osano and C.P.C. 167 immediately proceeded to the scene and ascertained the following.

At 8.45 p.m. 12-4-38 the foreman, Bah Nyue San (何有山) 49, Hupoh, residing at House 14, Lane 343 Chunking Road, had been called to the factory gate by three unknown male Chinese, who, on his arrival there, had immediately handed him over to two Japanese wearing Army Uniform, pistols and swords, the party had then entered a waiting motor-vehicle and driven away in a westerly direction. On receipt of this information from the Indian watchman on duty at the gate, detectives proceeded to the Japanese Military Police Office, 250 Pingliang Road where J.D.S. Osano interviewed the officer in charge but learned that at this office and at Hongkew Headquarters, nothing was known of the arrest. On returning to the station it was learned, by telephone from Central station, that the arrested man was the father of C.P.C. 1177 attached to Central, who had been informed by an employee of the Ewo Company of his father's arrest. The above mentioned detectives were about to leave for Central to interview this C.P.C. when a further telephone message was received from Chengtu Road station, reporting that a female Chinese named "Siau Mei", 32, Yangchow, (afterwards ascertained to be a concubine of Bah Nyue San)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
13 APR 1938  
SPECIAL

S1  
SBR  
13/4  
13  
14

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .....19

Subject.....sheet No. 2

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

had been arrested by Japanese at 5.30 p.m. from House 14, Lane 342 Chungking Road. En route to Central and Chengtu Road stations Detectives visited the Japanese Military River Police Headquarters, situated on the Bund at Peking Road Jetty, which visit proved to be fruitful as they were informed by Sgt. S. Matsui, that the two Chinese were in custody there having been arrested on suspicion of having given information regarding the military situation in the Eastern district (Yangtszepoo). Sgt. Matsui added that they would probably be released on the 13th inst. This information was conveyed to the Officer-on-duty in Central station and to D.S. Taylor at Chengtu Road station who will make the arrest in Chengtu Road district the subject of Mics. report No. 119/28.

Your obedient servant,

*H. G. Stewart*

D.S. 222

*John Cahill D.S.*  
Sen. Det 1/c.

*H. G. Stewart*  
D.S.O. "D"

Officer 1/c S.B. *attended*

RECEIVED  
D. 8220  
7 4 38

Sen. Det. No. 154/38.

April 6,

53.

RE: Mr. Tsoong, alias (鍾鏢).

At 7.30 a.m. 3-4-38 a telephone message was received from the home of Mr. Tsoong, alias (鍾鏢), manager of the New Main Hotel, 1537/5 Bubbling Well Road, of 3 Japanese men and one Chinese man who had arrived at the hotel, and one number, the property of the New Main Hotel, was driven away at 7.45 a.m. 3-4-38.

S.I. J. Wall, D.S. Greenfield and J. A. B. 87 attended but on arrival the Japanese party had left.

It was ascertained:-

At 7.45 a.m. 3-4-38, the Japanese party had removed the truck from outside the home of Mr. Tsoong alias. No notification was given of its removal, and the vehicle, which has been stored in Lane 1537 Bubbling Well Road since the outbreak of hostilities, was driven away under its own power, and without a licence.

Mr. Tsoong is at present in Hongkong, only his wife and servants being in residence at the Bubbling Well address.

Sen. Det. 1/5.

D.D.O. "B".

Copy to

H.B. Greenfield.  
D. S. B.



Handwritten initials and signatures, including "S.C.B.", "J.B.", and "7/4".



Disc. 309/38

Central  
March 29, 38

5

9.15 a.m. to 9.50 a.m.  
29-3-38.

Japanese Military Police  
Headquarters.  
Detective Office.

Male Chinese named Chang Tuh Ming arrested by  
Japanese Military Police, Woomung Road.

At 9 a.m. on the 29-3-38, the undersigned and D.S.  
Kobayashi again interviewed Warrant Officer Shimowatan  
re this case at the Japanese Military Headquarters and  
he stated that as Chang Tuh Ming had bought and removed  
the lead without a pass from a district coming under  
Japanese Military supervision, the lead would be confis-  
cated by the Japanese Military Authorities. However, as  
there was no proof to substantiate the fact that the  
suspect had been concerned in looting, he would be  
handed over to the S.M.P. for release.

Chang Tuh Ming was brought to Central Station and on  
the instructions of Detective Inspector Telfer, he was  
released at 9.50 a.m.

*Special Branch Copy*

*K. G. G. G.*  
D. S.

*[Signature]*  
Det. 1/c

*[Stamp]*  
29 MAR 1938

D. S. G. "A"

*DCSB*  
*[Signatures]*  
*30/3*  
*30/3*

Misc. 309/38.

"A"  
Central  
28/3/38

4.

4.20p.m.-5.18p.m.  
28/3/38.

Japanese Military Police  
Headquarters.

Male Chinese named Cheng Tuh Ming  
arrested by Japanese Military Police  
Woojung Road.

At 4.20p.m. on the 28/3/38 a telephone message was received from D.I. Makamura attached to The S.P.O. to the effect he had interviewed Mr. MacDermott P.A. to D.C.(Crime) and after having explained the circumstances of this case, Mr. MacDermott in turn interviewed Mr. Young D.C.(Crime) who agreed that Cheng Tuh Ming be handed over to the Japanese Military Police as requested.

*Special Branch Exp.*  
Detective Inspector Telfer telephoned Mr. MacDermott re. this case and on his instructions Cheng Tuh Ming was taken to the Japanese Military Headquarters by the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi at 5p.m. <sup>and handed over</sup> to Warrant Officer Shimowatan, who stated that the suspected person would be again handed over to the S.M.P. at 9a.m. on the 29/3/38 to be released.

*W. Telfer*  
D. S. 122.



Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A".

*D.C.S.B.*

*20/3*

*Q. 24/3*

P.A. to D.C. (Sd. Br.)

Misc. 309/38.

"A"  
Central  
Mar. 26th, 38.

3.

P.M. of 26-3-38.

Detective Office.

Male Chinese named Chang Tuh Ming arrested  
by Japanese Military Police, Woonan Road.

At 2p.m. on the 26-3-38 a telephone message was received at Central Station from Warrant Officer Shimowaka attached to The Japanese Military Police, to the effect that enquiries re. this case had been completed at Soochow, and that Chang Tuh Ming had not been found to be guilty of looting or being concerned with any Japanese in committing looting. However it was ascertained that the lead now being detained at Japanese Military Headquarters was obviously looted property, and it was now requested that Chang Tuh Ming be handed over to The Japanese Military Authorities so that he could appear before the Japanese Military Court and a decision could be given re. the disposal of the lead. Should the suspect be ordered to be released, he would be handed over to be released by the S.M.P.

At 3.30p.m. Sergeant Masogawa attached to The Japanese Military Police came to the station to escort the suspect to Japanese Military Police Headquarters No. 473 North Soochow Road.

Mr. George D.D.O. "A" was informed re. the facts of this case and on his instructions the Japanese Military Police Sergeant was informed that an official document should be submitted to the S.M.P. giving reasons for handing over.



*Special Branch copy*

*DCSB*

*DBR*

*S1*

*2*

*C-28*

Misc. 309/38 Central.

3/sheet 2.

At 5p.m. a letter from Warrant Officer Shimowatan attached to The Japanese Military Police was handed to D. S. Kobayashi which requested the handing over of Chang Tuh Ming. Translation of letter is attached hereto.

Mr. Robertson D.O. "A" was informed re the request, and on his instructions Detective Inspector Telfer Senior Detective was to inform Mr. S.C. Young Deputy Commissioner Crime, re the circumstances of the case.

About 7.20p.m. the Senior Detective telephoned Mr. S.C. Young D.C. (Crime) and explained that the Japanese Military Police desired to have Chang Tuh Ming handed over to them immediately so that they could explain to him that he had not been found guilty of looting at Soochow, but the load which they had seized they would confiscate. After they had informed him to this effect they would return him to the S.M.P. on the morning of March 27, 1938 for his release, which they stated by letter(attached) would be done although no date is mentioned. However, Mr. Young gave definite instructions that Chang Tuh Ming had not to be handed over and if the Japanese Military Police desired to give any explanation prior to his release it had to be done in the presence of the Senior Detective at Central Police Station or at the S.M.P. Headquarters. Det. Sgt. Kobayashi about 8p.m. on March 26th, 1938 personally interviewed Sergeant Shimowatan of

Misc. 309/38 Central

3/sheet 3.

the Japanese Military Headquarters as there were no other senior officer available and, conveyed to him the instructions given as above mentioned. The Sergeant informed Det. Sgt. Kobayashi that he would communicate with his superiors in due course the result of their application to the S.M.P.

*Copy  
Duffy  
Sen Det. 1/c.*

*Stevens*  
D. S.

D.B.C. "A".


March 26th, 1938.

To Officer i/c of Central Station.

Request for the handing over of  
a prisoner.

Accused Chang Teh Ming, age 44, residing No. 17 Ou Yo Road,  
Shanghai Kiangse Province.

The above person was previously detained in our office  
for enquiries regarding the transportation of goods from a  
military occupied area without first obtaining a permit from  
the Japanese military Authorities but this suspect was handed  
over to the S.M.P. on request for the purpose of interrogation.  
It is now requested that this person be returned as the property  
is to be confiscated and the prisoner will be released in view  
of the fact that there is nothing to prove he was concerned with  
looting. It is understood that the suspect will be returned to  
the S.M.P. for release.



Warrent Officer Shimowatari.  
(Chopped) Japanese Military Police.

Misc. 309/38

"A"  
Central  
21/3/38

2.

4p.m. to 7p.m.  
21/3/38.

Japanese Military Police  
Headquarters, Woosung Rd.

Male Chinese named Cheng Tuh Ming arrested  
by Japanese Military Police, Woosung Road.

On the instructions of Detective Inspector Telfer Senior Detective who received a telephone from Mr. MacDermott P.A. to D.C.(Crime), the undersigned, D.I. Makamura attached to the S.P.O., and D.S. Kobayashi proceeded to the Headquarters of The Japanese Military Police situated on Woosung Road near Kashing Road, where warrant Officer Shimowatan and Sergeant Major Kenno were interviewed re. this case. It was pointed out to the two aforementioned officers that Chang Tuh Ming had been arrested and taken to The Japanese Military Police Headquarters without the permission or assistance of the S.M. Police, and it was requested that Chang Tuh Ming be handed over to the S.M. Police so that enquiries could be made re. this case.

Warrant Officer Shimowatan stated that Sergeant Major Kenno was in charge of this case, and on a request being made to him the following was ascertained.

Sergeant Major Kenno arrived in Shanghai from Seattle on the 14/2/38, and was attached to The Japanese Military Police Headquarters at Woosung Road. At a late hour on the night of the 14/2/38, certain information was



*DCSB.*

*Shm*

*S.I. 22/3.*

*22/3*

received by Sergeant Major Konno to the effect that Chang Tuh Ming had brought about 30 pieces of lead which was looted property from Soochow to Shanghai and stored same at No. 175 Canton Road. The informer also stated that the lead would be disposed of the same night (16/3/38) and some Japanese were involved in the case. It was also suspected that he had been concerned in other looting cases.

Sergeant Major Konno not knowing the procedure re. obtaining S.M. Police assistance, and being of the opinion that Central District came under Japanese Military supervision, obtained the assistance of a subordinate and together with the informer proceeded to No. 175 Canton Road in a motor car where they arrested Chang Tuh Ming and took him to the Headquarters Weesung Road.

Sergeant Major Konno stated that he was extremely sorry that he had not obtained the assistance of the S.M. Police, and that it was owing to him only having been in Shanghai for such a short time, and not being aware of the correct procedure, also the urgency of the case which made him correct the suspect. The Sergeant Major stated that in future he will give this matter his careful attention.

Harvest Officer Robertson also stated that he would instruct his men to co-operate with the S.M. Police on all



future occasions.

The suspected person named Chang Tuh Ming was then handed over to the undersigned, D.T. Nakanura and and J.G. Kobayashi. However at the time of handing over the Japanese Authorities requested that the suspected person be detained at Central Station, until such times as enquiries had been made at Soochow as to whether the lead taken from 175 Canton Road was looted property or not.

When enquiries have been completed by the Japanese Authorities at Soochow they will inform the S.P.O. re the result of same, so that should the suspect be proven guilty of looting they will make application for his handing over.

The suspect Chang Tuh Ming was questioned at Central Station by the undersigned, and stated that on the 6-3-38 he was in Soochow and drew up a contract with the Chang Tsung Kyi (Chang Tsung Kyi) Lead Factory for the purpose of buying lead at \$25.00 per picul. He returned to Shanghai on the 7-3-38 and met one named Hung Tsia Liang (Hung Tsia Liang) who is the accountant of the aforementioned lead factory, at his home situated at No. 175 Canton Road on the 12-3-38. After again discussing the contract Chang Tuh Ming paid a total sum of \$1200.00 to the accountant for the purchase of 30 pieces of lead. The

Page 4.

accountant returned to Soochow with the money on the 14-3-38. Chang Tuh Ming states that he trusted the accountant and did not receive a receipt.

At 7a.m. on the 16-3-38 the lead was brought to Shanghai on a motor truck driven by a Japanese named Hashimoto, and delivered to No. 176 Canton Road. At 10.30p.m. on the 16-3-38 the suspected person was then arrested and taken away by the Japanese Authorities.

Chang Tuh Ming was asked if he wished to make any statement, and stated that he wanted to do so.

Translation of same is attached hereto.

Enquiries proceeding.



Ben. Det. / c.



D. S.

D.D.O. "A".

Chang Tuh Ming

Shanghai

C. No. 1111.

Central Station 21st. March 1938

translated  
~~XXXXXX~~

Clerk 14h Chien Shih

Chang Tuh Ming, age 44 years, native of Shanghai, residing at 175 Canton Road, manager of the Wah Wah Paper Manufacturing Factory.

On the 6-3-38, I went to Soochow and purchased 16 piculs of lead (30 pieces) from the Chang Tsung Kyi Lead Factory at \$86.00 per picul, for a total value of \$1,376.00. On 7-3-38 I returned to Shanghai and bought five cases of cigarettes, value \$1,240.00, on Sung Tsia Ziang's behalf against the cost value of the lead, which I would give over to him. On 12-3-38, Sung came to Shanghai and visited me at my home. ~~Instead of~~ handing over the five cases of cigarettes to him, I also gave him \$460 including the balance and the transportation fees of the lead. Sung returned to Soochow on the 14-3-38, and as he is my acquaintance, I did not ask him to issue me a receipt.

On 16-3-38, <sup>at 7 a.m.</sup> the lead, which I had bought, was delivered to my home by a Japanese in a motor truck.

At about 10.30 p.m. on the 16-3-38, one named Daung Kwang Yee together with two plain clothes Japanese visited me at my home and asked me whether I had ever purchase anything at Soochow to which I informed them that I had bought 16 piculs of lead at Soochow. They then asked me where did I keep the lead. I led them to a downstairs room and showed them the lead. They then informed me that they were come from the Japanese Military Police and asked me to follow them to their Headquarters at Wusung Road. I took a piece of the lead and followed them to their Headquarters. On arrival, I was locked up in No. 1 Detention Cell.

The following day(17-3-38), at about 1 p.m. I was removed from the cell and was questioned by a Japanese military Officer and the following conversation took place:-

Q. What was your former occupation?

A. 14 years ago I was working with the Machinery Department of the Dah Wah Hong on Peking Road.

Q. How much was the capital?

A. \$80,000.00.

Q. Who was the manager?

A. Chang Cha Sung.

Q. Why was the hong removed to the present address at Canton Road?

A. About 10 years ago, the hong was removed from Peking Road to 391 Shance Road and during the falling term of 1926 the hong removed to the present address at 175 Canton Road.

Q. How long have you been the manager of the Dah Wah Paper Manufacturing Factory?

A. About 11 years.

Q. How much is your monthly salary?

A. \$200.00.

Q. Who is the proprietor?

A. Yih Ying Sun.

Q. How long has the Dah Wah Paper Manufactory existed and who is the founder?

A. In July 1888 I founded the Dah Wah Paper Manufacturing Factory together with Yih Ying Sun.

Q. How much was the capital?

A. \$250,000.00.

Q. Where is the factory?

A. At 46 Chang An Road, Chapel.

Q. How much is your monthly salary?

A. \$100.00.

Q. How much is the profit?

A. \$250,000.00.

Q. Did you ever divide the profit between you and Yih Ying San?

A. No, we keep it as our capital.

Q. How did you come back to Shanghai from Soochow on 7-3-38 and did you ever bring anything along with you?

A. Prior to my departure I obtained a pass at Soochow. Later I returned to Shanghai by motor car, property of my friend Mr. Pao of the Iah Chung Hwa Match Manufacturing Factory at Soochow. I brought along with me 900 ounces of silver (about \$900.00) and 1 ounce 3.2 maces of gold, which were bought by tang on my behalf at Soochow (these were later sold out on the 12-3-38 at Shanghai).

Q. Where did you keep the gold and silver?

A. The silver was placed in two gaudal wooden cases which were placed in the car whilst the gold was kept in my pocket.

Q. How much is your estate?

A. Owing to the outbreak of the war, I am unable to estimate it.

Q. What is the approximate value?

A. About \$25,000.00.

-Sheet 4-

After interrogation I was again locked up in the No.1 Detention Cell.

To-day, foreign, Japanese and Chinese detectives came to the Japanese Military Headquarters and took me to the Central Police Station.

During the past I had never purchased any property which was unlawfully obtained. The above transaction is quite a lawful one. The Japanese, who delivered the lead to my home can be recognized again if I see him.

The above is my true statement.

Signed Chang Tuh Ming.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read 'Chang Tuh Ming', is located in the lower-left corner of the page. The signature is stylized and cursive.

U. 8220  
19 3 35

"A"

Mis.No.309/38.

Central  
17th March

38.

1.

3.30p.m.to 6p.m.  
17-3-38

No.175 Canton Road.  
Det.Office.

Male Chinese named Chang Tuh Ming (張德明) arrested by Japanese Military Police, Woosung Road.

*From SB*

Certain information was received at 3.30p.m. on the 17-3-38 by the Senior Detective i/c Central Station to the effect that a male Chinese had been taken away from the premises of The Great China Paper Mill (大華造紙廠) situated at No.175, Canton Road by two Japanese at about 12 noon on the 17-3-38.

*Special Branch Copy*

Enquiries by the undersigned and D.S.I.Chang Ming Teh ascertained the following from a female Chinese named Chang Hen Sz (張銀霞) wife of the person taken away by the Japanese.

RECEIVED  
18 MAR 1938

At about 10.30 p.m. on the 16-3-38 two Japanese dressed in foreign style clothing (description unknown) accompanied by a male Chinese named Zeng Kwang Yan (曾光衍) who is the manager of the Far Eastern Industrial Company (遠東實業公司) office situated at No.175, Canton Road entered the premises of The Great China Paper Mill situated at No.175 Canton Road, and told the manager named Chang Tuh Ming, aged 44, Shanghai to accompany them. Chang Tuh Ming before leaving with the two Japanese informed his wife Chang Hen Sz who was in a small inner room, that he was being taken away to some unknown destination by the Japanese. At the time there was no

*desb  
DBR*

*Q.1  
3.12.13*

other persons inside the office, and the two Japanese took with them a piece of lead weighing about 50 to 60 catties when leaving the premises with Chang Tuh Ming. The female who was frightened did not leave the small inner room and it is not known as to whether Chang Tuh Ming was taken away in a motor car or not. The female did not know why her husband had been taken away by the Japanese and did not report the matter to the Police.

At about 11.50 p.m. the female received a telephone message from Zung Kwung Yau stating that he had been released by the Japanese. However when she asked him where he was, he stated that he was phoning from a borrowed phone and cut off.

At 8.15 a.m. on the 17-3-38 two Japanese dressed in military uniforms drove up to the premises of The Great China Paper Mill in a yellow coloured motor truck and leaving the vehicle outside the office entered and without speaking ordered a coolie named Wang Tsing Wang (王清文) "by signs" to carry out 20 pieces of lead each weighing about 50 to 60 catties which were lying on the floor of the office situated on the ground floor and place same on their(the Japanese) motor truck. The coolie carried out all the lead, and after it had been placed on the motor truck, came and reported to the two Japanese. The Japanese then drove off.



states that the two Japanese dressed in military uniforms were the same two persons who took her husband away at 10.30 p.m. on the 16-3-38.

The female Chang Han Sz was questioned re. the lead stored in the premises and stated that she heard her husband Chang Tuh Ming say he had purchased same in Soochow on or about the 25-2-38. The lead arrived at Shanghai on a boat on the morning of the 16-3-38 and was delivered to the office of The Great China Paper Mill at 8 a.m. on the 16-3-38.

D.S. Kobayashi phoned the Japanese Military Police, Woosung Road re. this case and the reply given was "We are detaining Chang Tuh Ming for enquiries in connection with a looting case in Soochow".

Statements taken from Chang Han Sz and Weng Tsing Vung are attached hereto.

Enquiries proceeding.

  
S.S.I/c.

  
D.S.102.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Wong Tsing Vung

Wusih

Central

17/3/38

My name is Wong Tsing Vung, aged 24, Wusih, residing at 175 Canton Road. I am a coolie employed by the Great China Paper Mill Factory.

At 8.15 a.m. on the 17/3/38 two Japs here dressed in military uniforms came to the office of the Great China Paper Mill and ordered me "by signs" to carry 20 pieces of lead out of the office to a waiting motor truck. At the time I was carrying out the lead and placing same on the yellow coloured military motor truck, same was stationary at Kiangee and Canton Roads corner. I did not see the licence number, and the motor truck was afterwards driven away by the two Japanese in an unknown direction.

Signed and cross-  
marked.



Chang Han Sz (張漢生), M/female, aged 42,  
Shanghai, residing at No. 175 Canton Road.

C.D.C. 260

Central stn.

17-3-38

Loh Kung Feh.

The manager named Chang Tuh Ling (張德林) of the Great China Paper Mill is my husband. At about 10.30p.m. on the 16-3-38 my husband and myself were in a room situated on the 3rd floor of No. 175 Canton Road when one named Tsung Kwang Yau (曾光耀) who is the manager of the Far Eastern Industrial Company came to the room accompanied by two Japanese wearing plain foreign style clothes. The Japanese asked my husband to go with them. He afterwards accompanied by the two Japanese and Tsung Kwang Yau left the premises. The Japanese also taking away a piece of lead.

At about 12 O'clock I received a telephone message from Tsung Kwang Yau stating that he had been released by the Japanese. However he did not let me know from where he was phoning and cut off.

At 8.30a.m. on the 17-3-38 two Japanese dressed in Military uniforms came to the premises of the Great China Paper mills and told my coolie to carry out 30 pieces of lead, which they took away.

On the morning of the 16-3-38 my husband told me that 30 pieces of lead which he bought in Meechow were being delivered to the premises at 7.30 a.m. 16-3-38.

Signed by Chang Han Sz.  
finger printed

5220

Misc.294/38.

"A"  
Central  
Mar. 20th,

38.

E.

10a.m. to 12.30p.m.  
20-3-38.

Floating Restaurant.  
Detective Office.

One Yih Tuh Ching, aged 25, native of Kauching,  
cloth dealer of 8 Sung Chong Lee, Mue Wank,  
detained by The Japanese Military.

At 10a.m. on the 20-3-38 a telephone message was received from Corporal Miki i/o of the Floating Restaurant, to the effect that the Japanese Military Police had completed their enquiries regarding Yih Tuh Ching who was being released forthwith.

*Special Branch copy*

D.S. Kobayashi attended and in company with Corporal Miki, escorted Yih Tuh Ching to this office, where he was later seen by the D.O. "A" who authorized his release.

Statement attached.

*[Signature]*  
S.S. 1.1/s.



*[Signature]*  
D. S.

D.S. "A".

*DCSB*

*38R*

*245*

Yih Tuh Ching.

Zaushing

Central Stn.

20-3-38

XX C.D.S. 115.

translated  
~~-----~~

Clerk F.C. Pan

Yih Tuh Ching, aged 25 years, native of Zaushing, cloth dealer, married, residing at No. 5 Tung Chong Lee off Rue Wanta, states as follows:-

On the 12th inst. (the anniversary of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen's death) after having tiffin I walked my cloth along Soochow Road. I had a lift out by 4.30 p.m. and then took a stroll in the vicinity of The Bund Garden where I observed Japanese sentry standing near the iron gate of the Floating Restaurant. I was ordered by the Japanese sentry to leave the place, but a man who was wearing European styled dress called me to approach him. I thought he bore me malice so I became nervous and ran toward Hankow Road. I was subsequently apprehended by the Japanese sentry at the Hankow Road Bund and brought to the Floating Restaurant where I was later detained. I was interrogated on several occasions during which I was ill-treated. However, they could not connect me with anything other than my occupation as a cloth dealer. I, therefore was released at 10 a.m. today (20-3-38) and escorted to the Central Police Station.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.



SHAWHAN	CHINESE
NO. S. B.	5220
Date	15 3 38

"A"

Misc.294/38.

Central  
12th. March

38.

1.

4.30 p.m. - 6.30 p.m.  
12-3-38.  
1.00 a.m. - 1.30 a.m.  
13-3-38.

Floating Restaurant,  
Detective Office.

OM YIN TUN CHING (叶廷清), AGED 26, NATIVE OF LAU-  
SHING, CLOTH DEALER OF 5 ZUNG CHONG LEE (李(李)瑞  
WANTZ, DETAINED BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY.

At 4.20 p.m. on the 12-3-38 a telephone message was  
received from C.D.C.2109 reporting that four armed Japanese  
(one in uniform and three in plain clothes, were attempting  
to arrest a male Chinese on The Bund near Nanking Road.

S.I. Omsa, J.P.C.18 Isaac and C.D.C.27 attended and  
were followed by Inapt. Brewinrigg, C.D.C.194 and the under-  
signed and as a result of enquiries the following was  
ascertained:-

At about 4 p.m. on the 12-3-38 1st Class Private S.  
Marase who on duty at the North entrance of the Floating  
Restaurant, observed a male Chinese loitering at the head  
of the Pontoon gangway in what he considered a suspicious  
manner.

Speaking in Chinese, Private Marase then ordered the  
Chinese to leave but apart from moving a few feet parallel  
with the Restaurant, the Chinese ignored the order, which  
was then repeated by Private Marase, whereupon the Chinese  
is said to have suddenly taken to his heels southward along  
the Bund.

This was witnessed by 1st Class Private Y. Isomura who  
in company with two other Japanese and a Chinese member of  
the 2nd Sui Police, were then all covering the suspect and

*Special Branch copy*

MINISTER  
WIS  
14 MAR 1938

dec. B.  
S. 1. 218  
134

Q 14

Misc. 29438(C)

1 (Sheet 2)

Nanking. 1000, where they detained him. C.I.C. 3109 arrived on the scene and the suspect was taken into custody and following the arrival of C.I.C. 3109 and C.I.C. 3110, the Japanese Military demanded that the suspect be escorted to the Floating Restaurant for questioning.

|| Corporal Miki, Officer in Charge of the Floating Restaurant, declined to permit the Municipal Police to interview the suspect whose name was given as Yih Tuh Ching aged 25, native of Shanghai, a cloth dealer, residing at 6 Lung Chong Ave., off Rue de la Paix.

At 6:15 p.m. D.O. Kobayashi telephoned Corporal Miki who stated he suspected Yih Tuh Ching of being concerned in salt or opium smuggling and that in the event of his release by the Japanese Military he would be handed to the Municipal Police.

D.O. "A" informed.

*Woodward*

D. 8.

  
Sgt. Det. 1/c.

D.O. "A" informed.

Misc. File No. 40/38.  
**SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.**

**REPORT**

8220/20  
Footoo Road Station  
Date March 10, 1938.

Subject Male Chinese Arrested Outside Tea Jute Factory, No. 64 Robison Rd., C.O.L.,  
by Japanese Military Police, for being in possession of a Hand Grenade.  
Made by D. S. I. Burton. Forwarded by Officer I/O.

Sir,

At 12:25 P.m. on the 10.3.38., a telephone message was received through the exchange phone from C.P.C. 908 on duty outside the Niwa Cotton Mill, No. 74 Robison Road, C.O.L., to the effect that a male Chinese had been arrested by the Japanese Military Police on Robison Road for being in possession of a hand grenade and that he had received the information from a pedestrian.

J.D. 3. 48 Mori proceeded to the Military Police Headquarters, No. 94 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., when he was informed that at 11:50 a.m. even date, they had taken a male Chinese from the Tea Jute Factory, No. 64 Robison Road, C.O.L., who had been arrested at 9 a.m. even date on the pavement outside the above factory, by a member of the Military Police for having in his possession a hand grenade.

The male Chinese, who gave his particulars as Lee Tsui Hwo (李瑞华), age 57, native of Kampo, M/second hand hawker, residing No. 24 Foo Ching Li, off Robison Road, C.O.L., when questioned by the Military Police, stated that he had bought the grenade together with several small pieces of brass from a Chinese of the beggar class for 10 cents on the 6.3.38., but until his arrest did not know that it was a grenade he had bought, but took it for a good piece of brass. After questioning he led the Military Police to his home, No. 24 Foo Ching Li, off Robison Road, C.O.L., where a search was conducted of the premises but nothing of an incriminating nature was found.

The Military Police stated that they had nothing against the man, it being obvious that he had bought the grenade in ignorance of what it actually was and after obtaining the same

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
17 MAR 1938  
SPECIAL BRANCH

desb  
D.S.R.  
143  
S.I.  
C.A.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 40/38.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date March 10, 1938.

Subject

(continued)

Made by

Forwarded by

a day or two, would release him unless the Police wished to question him, if so, they would hand him over to us, after which we could release him, however, they stated we could not have the grenade.

Supt. Grouch, D.D.O."B", informed and instructed that it would be as well to question the man, accordingly the undersigned and J.D.S. 48 Mori proceeded to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, where the man was handed over.

The grenade was shown to the undersigned, it being a plain smooth brass type with a nozzle at one end containing a percussion pin, which before the grenade is thrown has to be knocked inwards to set the fuse working.

Brought to the station and questioned, the man adhered to the same story as that he told to the Japanese Military Police, further adding that the grenade was laid out on the pavement with his other wares when he was arrested, he also stated that he had exhibited the grenade for sale on the 7th and 8th.

There is no doubt that the man was ignorant in regard to the grenade, it being obvious that if he had possession of it for an ulterior motive he would not exhibit it for any one to see.

There being nothing against the man, Mr. Baker, D.O."B", was informed, after which he was released.

D.D.O."B" Division.

285

MUNICIPALITY  
REGIS.  
D. 8220/19  
19 8 40

SHANGHAI NEWS  
JUN 29 1940

# Land Certificates Issue Ending

Former Official Joins  
New Regime; Parleys  
Concluding

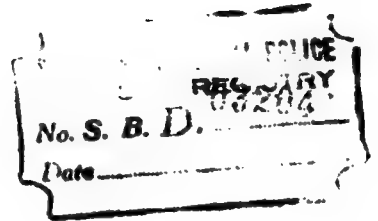
Negotiations between the foreign Consular Body here and Mayor Fu Siao-en for the transfer to him of the land certificates in the custody of the Shanghai Municipal Council are reaching a final stage, it was learned yesterday. The surrender of the certificates is now only a matter of days.

The negotiations have been protracted and have been carried on for some time. Following the closure of the land office of the Chungking Government here, Mayor Fu has established another land office which has for one of its chief executives a former official of the old land office.

The suspension of the former land office followed soon after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. Ever since, transfers of property owned by Chinese and foreigners under Chinese jurisdiction could not be legalized. A halt was called to the realty boom in Shanghai owing to the depreciation of the Chinese dollar. Property and land sales to a great extent became a matter of personal trust, the bills of sale being recorded in the notary office of the First Special District Court, without any official deeds changing ownership.

Despite the abnormal situation many sales of property in the Settlement and French Concession were rounded, the seller being required in most cases to furnish the buyers with the proper undertaking that he would transfer the land certificates to the new owners as soon as they became available. In many cases the buyers of the contracting parties acted as guarantors.

File  
C#16



CHINA PRESS.

MAR 24 1939

## Records Of The Land Office

**A**MONG other things, the "Ta Tao" puppet regime has been attempting to induce the Shanghai Municipal Council to turn over the records of the Land Office of the Chinese Municipal Government of Greater Shanghai which were left to its safe custody at the time of the withdrawal of the Chinese from this port.

As on previous occasions the Council has refused to comply with the request of the Japan-sponsored regime. It would be superfluous to point out that the records in question are of vital importance not only to the Chinese but also to the foreign nationals. They are the conclusive evidence of property ownership and other rights created by it. Banks, both Chinese and foreign, are holding numerous mortgages which are registered with the Land Office, and their ultimate hope of claiming money borrowed on such

mortgages depends upon the preservation of these records. The Council would be seriously jeopardizing public interest should it deliver the records to the puppet authorities.

Moreover, the records are entrusted to the Council for safe custody, and the Council is accordingly holding them for the benefit of the Land Office. In other words, the Council is a trustee in the proper sense of the word, and it may be held liable for breach of trust should the records be handed to the possession of a third party.

There is every reason to believe that the "Ta Tao" officials will be denied access to these records. The spread of rumors has tended to disturb public confidence in real estate. Perhaps an official statement from the Council on this subject will prove most welcome to the public.

*S. B. D.*  
*Lil*  
*17.*

**SECRET**

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Br. *Section 8220*

REPORT

Date *March 8, 1938.*

Subject *Disappearance of Mr. Van Yung-tseng, ex-Chief of the Third Dept.*  
*of the Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.*

Made by *D.I. Pan Lien-pih*

Forwarded by *C. Gansford*

FILE

*DBR*

*ap.*

*CP.*

*DC. (C)*

*CP*  
*H. Jones*



*copy sent*  
*DBR*  
*8/3*

With reference to the attached translation of a report published in the Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition, dated February 28, on the subject of the detention by the Shanghai Dah Dao City Government of Mr. Van Yung-tseng (范永增), ex-Chief of the Third Department of the Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, enquiries show that Mr. Van is under detention, but there is reason to believe that the records and files of the bureau have not yet fallen into the hands of his captors.

Mr. van yung-tseng (范永增) alias van yih-tsung (范益春), aged 50, native of Shanghai, was a graduate of the former Nanyang College (later renamed Chao Tung University). On leaving the college, he proceeded to U.S.A., where he continued his studies in civil engineering, and on returning to China, obtained the position of professor at his old college. He later joined the Land Bureau established by the now defunct City Government in Shanghai at the time of its formation, as engineer and chief of the Third Department, which positions he held up to the time of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities around Shanghai.

He lived with his family at Siceawei until November, 1937, when the fighting shifted to the western suburbs, and removed to No. 83 Young Yui Lee (永裕里), Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest, French Concession, the home of his brother-in-law named Tsui Kong Chew (褚匡九) alias Tsui Jien Kwung (褚乾坤), ex-employee of the Third Department of the Land Bureau. He has since been living at the latter address.

Through the hostilities he was unable to carry out his work, and on February 18 established a "Shanghai Surveying

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

-2-

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Training Institute" (上海测绘講習所) in the Tse Yee (海毅) Primary School, situated in the Dah Taoong Alleyway (大中路), Yates Road. He and a friend of his named Zung (陈) acted as teachers, but only six students were enrolled. Teaching took place in the forenoons, and Mr. Van, since February 16, was in the habit of leaving home for the school at about 9 a.m. every day and returning home at noon for lunch. He very rarely attended the school in the afternoon.

At noon, February 19, Mr. Van left the school as usual in the company of Mr. Zung (his assistant teacher) and proceeded on foot southward along Yates Road. On reaching the corner of Yates Road and Avenue Foch, Mr. Zung continued on his way southward to the French Concession while Mr. van turned east into Avenue Foch to reach his home, and has not been seen since.

At 6 p.m., the same day, February 19, a female servant of house 81, Young sui Lee, Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest, next door to Mr. Van's home, received a telephone message from Mr. Van asking her to inform his wife that he would not be back for supper, nor would he be back that night, which message was passed to Mrs. Van. There being no telephone in his relative's house, Mr. Van was in the habit of telephoning the neighbour should he be unavoidably detained by business at any time, and consequently no significance was attached to the call.

On the forenoon of February 20, the day following the disappearance of Mr. Van, Mr. Wong Kau Tsar (王绍斋), ex-Chief of the 1st Department of the Shanghai City Government, sent his car to Mr. Van's home to request Mr. Van

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

-1-

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

to accompany his chauffeur as he wished to talk with him, but when the chauffeur was informed he was not at home he stated he would return at 2 p.m., and in order that Mr. Van would not miss the appointment, his wife dispatched servants to likely addresses to find him, but they met with negative results, with the exception of the information as related when he left the school.

Then at 5.45 p.m. on February 20, Mrs. Van received a personal telephone call from her husband through the neighbours' house, during which she learned that he was safe and would return home in a few days' time, but when she endeavoured to ascertain the address he was at, the telephone call was cut off.

On February 21, at about 12 noon, a male Chinese, aged about 20, wearing a blue cloth long gown and having the appearance of a servant, visited the Van household at 83 Yoong Yui Lee, Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest, and claimed to have been sent there by the Japanese Consulate Authorities. He produced a letter written by Mr. Van, of which the following is a translation:-

Translation of envelope

Madame Van Tsai Chi (范 蕙 漪 Mrs. Van),  
Present.

Enclosed: three keys.

Let bearer bring back the articles mentioned in the letter.  
From Yung-teeng. Feb. 21.

Translation of letter

Tsai Chi,

I am safe here, and can return home within two or three days. I am sending a man with a letter bearing my seal; please hand him, in the presence of Jien Khung (Tsui Jien Khung, Mr. Van's brother-in-law), a large black coloured flat iron box which is probably at the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Station,

Date ..... 19

Subject.....

-4-

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

side of the dressing table, which is to be brought here.

The bearer also brings you two keys for the deposit box in the bank and a third for the leather handbag in the chest of drawers. Please open the handbag in the presence of Jien Kwung and take out your seal bearing the characters "Tsai Chi (蔡奇)" or my seal bearing the characters "Yih Tsung (易宗)" which belong to the deposit box in the bank. You will then go to the bank in company with Jien Kwung and get the two letters from the Shanghai Municipal Council and other papers of the Bureau which are together in one packet. Please give these documents and the iron box to the bearer who will bring them here.

Please don't trouble my parents with this affair.

Signed and sealed: Van yung-tseng.

February 21.

In consequence, Mr. Tsai Jien Kwung (Mr. Van's brother-in-law) accompanied the messenger to the Branch Office of the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank, Boulevard de Montigny, and removed the documents mentioned in the letter and the other papers belonging to the Bureau, <sup>which</sup> referred to the discharge of the employees attached to the Land Bureau. On returning to Mr. Van's home, these documents and the black iron box containing the keys for boxes of files and records of the Land Bureau, were handed to Mr. Tsang (張), Mr. Tsai Jien Kwung's relative, who left together with the messenger in public rickshas. When hiring the rickshas the messenger mentioned Garden Bridge as his destination.

Upon arriving outside the Bank of East Asia (東亞銀行), No. 299 Szechuen Road, the messenger stopped the rickshas. He told Mr. Tsang to wait outside and he entered the bank, the documents and the iron box being then still in the hands of Mr. Tsang. A short while later, a well dressed Chinese emerged from the building and stood beside a motor car (like the new model cars of the Ford Hire Service but as black in colour and being an older model). He was followed by three



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

Station, .....

Date ..... 19

Subject .....

-5-

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

other persons - the messenger, a man dressed in foreign style clothing with the appearance of a Japanese, and another Chinese. The messenger pointed to Mr. Tsang and the Chinese then took over the documents, the iron box and keys from Mr. Tsang, informing him that Mr. Van would return home in a few days. The messenger re-entered the Bank of East Asia while the other persons left in the motorcar which had been waiting, proceeding along Szechuen Road in a northerly direction.

When no news was received from Mr. Van, the relatives succeeded in sending, through the Murakami Law Office, No. 299 Szechuen Road, underwear, cigars and fruit which were delivered on February 25. Then, on February 27, a letter was received by the father through the Japanese lawyer, a translation of which is given hereunder:-

Translation of envelope

Mr. Van Ling Shu (范 麟 书),  
83 Xong xui Lee, Rue de la Porte de l'Ouest.  
From Van Yung-tseng, February 27.

Translation of letter

Dear parents,

I am safe here. Please don't worry about me. I can return home before long. Please ask Tami Chi (Mrs. Van) if she is short of money, and if so, please give her some. Clothing, stockings, biscuits, cigars and fruits have been received with thanks. Box and S.M.O. letters have also been received.  
Your son, Yung-tseng. Feb. 27 "

On delivering this letter to the father, Mr. Murakami is reported to have informed the parents that Mr. Van is being detained at present by the Special Service Department of the Japanese Military at their headquarters on Scott Road and will not be released until the boxes containing

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date .....19

Subject.....

-6-

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

the records and files of the Land Bureau have been obtained.

The <sup>\*</sup>Murakami Law Office is also mentioned in D.S. Pitts' report of March 7th re secret office of Japanese Intelligence Service.

*Pan Fien-pit*

D. I.

*D.R.*  
*8/3*  
D.C. (Special Branch)

Hua Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition: 28-2-38 (A.M.)

DOCUMENTS OF LAND BUREAU SEIZED

The Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government ceased to function following the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from the vicinity of Shanghai. All important documents were packed in more than 100 cases and were handed to one Mr. Van Yung-tseng (范永生) alias Van Yih-tsung (范逸生), age 50, Chief of the Third Department of the Bureau, for safe keeping by Mr. Hsu Fu (徐福), the Commissioner of the Bureau. Mr. Van placed the documents in a certain place in the Foreign Settlements; their whereabouts were kept secret.

Recently, this secret hiding place was discovered by the Dah Dao City Government. Several days ago officials were detailed to invite Mr. Van to Pootung, where he was forced to hand over certain keys and to write a letter to the responsible officer of the place where the documents were being kept. Thus all these documents have fallen into the hands of the Dah Dao City Government.

It will be recalled that though the Dah Dao City Government has established a Police Bureau, a Finance Bureau and a Communications Bureau, it could not create a Land Bureau but with the seizure of these documents, a Land Bureau will soon be established and the collection of land tax will be begun.

Mr. Van is still in Pootung and is being closely watched. Up to the present, he has only made one telephone call to his home to report that he was safe.

C-2 x 14  
L 2 1/2

51  
28  
39

D.B. (M.B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. 176/38

REPORT

LOUZA REGISTRATION

Date and Time, 28.3.38

Subject Japanese soldier taking control of a Ford hire service motor car between Sun Ya restaurant, Nanjing Road and Hong Kong Market.

Made by D.S.I. Smith

Forwarded by

*[Signature]*  
D.I.C.

Sir,

At 1.15 p.m. on 28.3.38, a telephone message was received by the Ford hire service, St. Georges Depot, requesting that a car be sent to house No. 1001, New As Avenue, Subbing Wei Road.

In consequence thereof motor car, S.A.S. license No. 12252, driven by chauffeur Mr. Li Bai (王桂山), permit No. 16723, was dispatched. On arrival at the above Japanese subject seeing the car and driver ordered the driver and speaking Chinese told the chauffeur to proceed to the China Hotel, No. 400 Weihow Road.

Upon arrival at the China Hotel one of the soldiers left the car and entered the building. He returned several minutes later accompanied by a Japanese subject wearing foreign style civilian clothing. The chauffeur then drove the three Japanese to the Sun Ya (新雅) Restaurant, No. 712 Nanjing Road, where one of the soldiers alighted from the car and entered the restaurant. Before leaving the car this man who had been sitting in the front seat next to the chauffeur, took a pistol from his tunic pocket and placed it on the car seat. At this juncture the other soldier who had been occupying the rear seat of the car with the civilian moved to the front seat and informed the chauffeur that he was going to drive the car and at the same time he pointed to the pistol on the seat and asked the chauffeur if he knew what it was. The chauffeur left the car and proceeded to the Sun Ya Restaurant where he



*[Handwritten notes and signatures]*  
D.S.I.  
38

*[Handwritten initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 176/38

REPORT

Station,

Date.....19

Subject .....

Sheet No.2.

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

telephoned the head office of his company and reported the occurrence. When the chauffeur returned to his car the Japanese soldier who had moved from the rear seat was occupying the driver's seat. The other soldier and the civilian were seated in the front. The chauffeur being afraid that his car could not start, and in the thought of the difficulty of recovering it, as soon as a thing happened, entered the car and sat in the front seat.

The car was then driven by the soldier to Hongkew Market via Hongkew, Peking, London, Lockhart, Szechuen Road Bridge, North Szechuen, Training, and Japan Road. There the three Japanese got out of the car and paid the chauffeur Yen 3.00 in six 50 sen notes.

When the chauffeur was driving his car back to the Ford Hire Service, Jinkas Road Depot, he was stopped at Szechuen Road Bridge by two Japanese Police officers and a number of Japanese Marines and asked to produce his "pass". He explained the circumstances of the case to the Police Officers and in reply he was told "not to do it again".

It might here be noted that when the car was being driven into Hongkew District the chauffeur observed the Japanese Marines and Japanese Police Officers on duty at Szechuen Road Bridge. They made no attempt to stop the soldier although they must <sup>have</sup> noticed he was driving a hire

Chauffeur's statement attached.

Sen. Est. 1/0.

J. Smith  
S. S. I.



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

-2-

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

restaurant, boarded the car and seated myself beside the military officer who then seated in my place. Shortly afterwards, the military officer who went to the Sun Ya to purchase some cakes also boarded the car accompanied by another Japanese civilian. The Japanese military officer who seated beside me then drove the car West along Hankin Road and turned North into Kweichow Road. On arrival at the Kweichow-Chapoo Road intersection, the car nearly involved in an accident with a tractor which was proceeding West along Chapoo Road. I immediately applied the brakes for him. He then drove on along Kweichow Road and turned East into Peking Road. On Peking Road, he turned North into Hsuan Road and again turned East into Soochow Road. He then crossed the Szechuen Road bridge and drove North along North Szechuen Road. On arrival at Szechuen-Hsinia Road corner, turned East into Hsinia Road and stopped the car at the intersection of Hankin-Chapoo Road where the military officers who was behind, got off the car and went inside a Japanese shop. After 2/3 minutes, he came out of the shop and boarded the car. The driver then drove the car West along Chapoo Road and stopped again at the Hongker Market where all the Japanese got off the car and the driver paid 57.00 in Japanese coins and told me to go. I then drove the car back to Ford Hire Jinken Road Substation and reported the occur once to the office man. Later I was advised to come to the Louan Police station to report same. This is my true statement.

xi. by Hon. Kwai Wu.

8220

۱۰۰۰ • ۱۰۰۰

10/1/38

11p.m.-12 noon.  
31/3/38.

14. 8 Av. 3d. Vil.  
-ective Office.

APPROVED BY THE SECRETARY OF THE ARMY.

1. The "SECRET" memo dated 29/3/38 re. a  
reliable informant being found who would be responsible  
that Yung Lee Wang could be located at any future date,  
should he be required.

at 11 a.m. on the 31/5/56, Lau Lung (李龍) residing at no. 62 Hung Kow (紅角) Street, F.O. who is the suspected person's lawyer, came to the station accompanied by the Hon Tsang (張) proprietor of the Avenue Road (中環) situated at no. 1408 W. Road, and the City Shop Master stated that he would stand as guarantor for Mr. Lee Tseng. He also stated that he would accompany Mr. Lee Tseng and accompany him to the station at any future date should he be required for questioning by the police.

The undersigned and W.C. 125 visited the Avenue Edward Drug Store and found same to be a well stocked and genuine business concern.

Mr. Fiers D.D.O. was informed re. the facts,  
and on his instructions Yang Lee Tseng was released.

His property was returned to him on his signing the Detained Property Book. Guarantee Bond signed by Loh Te Ching is attached herewith.

D. S. 202.

Det. 1/c.



Crime Registry File No. 2180/179.

Misc. 206/38.

"A"  
Central  
14th March 38.

9.

A.M. 14-3-38.

Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST  
ARRESTED BY CANADIAN POLICE

On the morning of the 14-3-38 the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng was taken from the detention cell to the Detective Office and questioned by Det. Inspt. Telfer, who asked him if he wished to make any voluntary statement. Yang Lee Tseng stated that he wished to do so, and was again informed by the Senior Detective that his statement would be absolutely voluntary.

The suspected person then stated that he wished to make a statement pertaining to information which he had allegedly given to the Japanese Military Police and a translation of his statement is attached hereto.

Yang Lee Tseng was asked by the undersigned if he desired any medical attention, but stated that he felt quite well and did not want to see a doctor.

*R. Francis*  
D. E.

*[Signature]*  
Det. 1/c.

D.C. "A" Div.

*d.c.s.b.*  
*[Signature]*  
15/3



*Special Brand Copy*

I, Loh Ts Ching (洛子清) proprietor of the Avenue Edward Drug Store (愛德華藥房) situated at No. 1408 Avenue Edward VII hereby certify that I will stand as guarantor for Yang Lee Tseng (楊力生) who was arrested by the Japanese Military Police at 9.25p.m. on the 18-2-38, and released at Central Station on the 31-3-38.

I also certify that should Yang Lee Tseng be required to attend Central Police Station at any future date I myself will produce and accompany him to the station.

Signed & chopped:-Loh Ts Ching

(Original copy of this Guarantee Bond signed by Guarantor Loh Ts Ching has been attached to D.D.O."A"'s file)



Yang Lee Tseng.

Footung.

14-2-38

Central -tn.

14-2-38

Clerk F. C. Fan

Yang Lee Tseng, aged 40 years, native of Footung.

At about 11 a.m. on 13-2-1938, I was handed over to the Japanese Military Headquarters, Hongkew District, under the escort of a Foreign Detective, a Japanese Detective and a Chinese Detective attached to the Central Station.

At about 1 p.m. same date, I was taken out from the gaol to a small room where a Japanese wearing Japanese style clothes sat in the centre and an interpreter sat at his side. The entrance was guarded by Japanese soldiers. I was ordered by the gendarmes to kneel down before the Japanese who sat in the centre. Questions were then put to me by the Japanese in the Japanese language and interpreted into Chinese by the Chinese interpreters. I was questioned regarding my name. I replied that my name is Yang Lee Tseng, residing at No. 8/9 Hung Mer Lee off Rue du Montigny, French Concession. The following were further questions put to me by the Japanese, and interpreted to me by the Chinese.

Questions- Where were you residing before?

Answers- Zien Hong Tsong Jan, Footung.

Q. What was your occupation?

A. I was a pork dealer.

Q. What is your present business?

A. I am a travelling merchant transporting rice, pork, fish etc to be sold between Shanghai and Hongkew.

Q. How many days would it take you to travel to Shanghai and Hongkew?

A. It would take me four days to go and come back.

Q. Why were you brought here?

A. I don't know.

In the meantime the Japanese who sat in the centre approached me and whipped me with a leather belt upon my face and my body.

Q. Do you know that you were implicated by some me as a member of a mobile unit?

A. I am not a member of the mobile unit, please have enquiries made at my native place in the country.

Q. Did you visit the Dai Siao Lodging House on the 5th day of the 1st moon?

A. I had been there.

Q. Did you lose your overcoat in the aforementioned mentioned lodging house?

A. My overcoat was stolen in the room which was engaged by one named Lee Siau Mau.

Q. What was contained in the pocket of your overcoat?

A. It contained some visiting cards and bills re business transactions.

Q. Was there any identification label of the Mobile Unit kept in the small pocket of your overcoat?

A. I have not ever kept such kind of label in the pocket of my overcoat. (This I can prove as the overcoat was stolen by a friend of Lee Siau Mau named Siau Tsah who pawned same for \$8.00. After it was discovered by Lee Siau Mau who assisted me in recovering the overcoat to me with some visiting cards and bills, but there was no identification label of the Mobile Unit).

At this time, the Japanese again whipped me with the leather belt, while the interpreter kicked me with his leather shoes and the gendarmes also struck me with a leather belt.

The interpreter stated that I did not speak the truth, and that they would not strike me again if I admitted myself that I was a member of the Mobile Unit.

Answer:- I am not a member of the Mobile Unit, but I was once a member of the Farmers Volunteers.

Question:- What kind of work does a member of Volunteers carry out.

Answer:- During the day time the members of the Volunteers attend to their own business but in the night time they voluntarily perform duties to prevent theft and armed robbery.

The Japanese said that I was telling lies, and the three Japanese commenced to strike me again, saying that there was no difference between the Farmers Volunteers and the Mobile Unit. I was then bound with rope to a chair. A Japanese who was dressed in foreign clothes sat in front of me and poured cold water from a kettle into my nose and told me to admit that I am a member of a Mobile Unit. After pouring three kettles of water on my nose I fainted. When I regained consciousness, two of the Japanese caught hold of my head while the remaining Japanese sat on my chest and said that I must admit being a member of the Mobile Unit and also caused trouble at the rear of the Japanese Forces. I told them that the Volunteers are not of sufficient strength to cause any trouble and I was a member of the Farmers Volunteers.

Two of the Japanese struck me again with leather belts and the remaining Japanese kicked me with his leather shoes for about 20 minutes. Shortly afterwards the Japanese who sat on

my chest stood up on my chest and asked me how many members were attached to the Volunteers. I said there were about 50 or 60 members. The ropes which secured me were then loosened by the Japanese who stood on my chest. I was then given a pencil and a piece of white paper to write down the names of members attached to the Volunteer Corps. This I did whilst I was kept kneeling on the ground. The following names were given:-

1. Dau Tsai Sai, 2. Tsah Ping Tsang, 3. Wong Ah Vung,
4. Wong Sih Sih, 5. Wong Tsang Fah, 6. Chung Soh Fong, 7. Zau Lien Chung, 8. Lee Koo Fah, 9. Koo Loh Fah, 10. Daung Nyung Loang, 11. Daung Yuen Yuen, 12. Chung Wong Kung, 13. Tsau Hong Tsang, 14. Tsau Yuen Tsang, 15. Ngi Hong Sun, 16. Koo Ah Kung, and 17. Tsang Tai.

I was later asked to draw a sketch of the Identification card similar to that used by the members of the Mobile Unit. I knew nothing about it. The interpreter then asked me to draw a sample of the Identification card used by the members of the Volunteer Corps. I refused to do so, but I was again struck by the Japanese with leather belts. I was then compelled to draw a sample of the Identification card used by the Volunteers Corps. Upon being questioned I told the interpreter that I had placed my identification card of the Volunteer Corps behind a water jar at my home.

The following questions were then asked by the interpreters:-

- Q. Why do you not carry the identification card on your person?
- A. I heard from people in the country that anyone who is found to be in possession of an identification card will be shot.

Q. Can you recover the identification card?

A. I have resided in Shanghai for a long time, so I can't say whether the identification card is there or not.

Q. Do you keep your service pistol issued to you by the Volunteer Corps at home?

A. The pistol in question was handed over by me to my brother-in-law Fan Yien Tsuh in the country and same is being kept by him somewhere which I do not know.

Q. Have you committed any crime in the International Settlement, French Concession or Chinese Territory?

A. I have not committed any crime.

After that I was escorted back to the gaol.

Two days later, I, accompanied by three Japanese, proceeded to the place of my nativity for the purpose of searching for the Identification card, but they failed to find the card in question. It was supposed that the card had already been thrown away. I was then assaulted by the Japanese who struck me with their swords, fists, and feet. I was later taken to Tung Ker, Pootung, where they partook of food but I was given none. At about 4p.m. I was taken back to Shanghai and imprisoned in the Gaol, Hongkew District. Since then I have been questioned by them once every two or three days and on each occasion I was assaulted by them. When I was imprisoned in the Gaol, I was handcuffed and my feet were bound with hemp ropes. A number of convicted Japanese soldiers were locked in the same gaol with me and I received illtreatment by them from time to time. Moreover I could not get sufficient food daily. The above is my true statement.

Signed, finger-printed &  
cross-marked by Yang Lee  
Tseng.

Misc. 205/38.

"A"  
Central  
13/3/38

8.

11a.m.-12.30p.m.  
13/3/38.

Japanese Military Head-  
quarters.  
Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-J. P. NAME TERRORIST  
ARRRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY FORCE.

At 11a.m. on the 13/3/38 the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi again interviewed Sergeant Tokutani attached to The Japanese Military Police re. the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng.

Sergeant Tokutani stated that Yang Lee Tseng would again be handed over to the S.M. Police, but he requested that the suspected person be detained at Central Station, until a letter was received at Japanese Military Police Headquarters from The Commissioner of The S.M. Police giving reasons as to why Yang Lee Tseng had not been handed over to be dealt with according to Japanese Military Law, on evidence submitted. If Midori Igarashi, Commandant of Gendarmerie, was satisfied re. the reason for not handing over to the Japanese Military, a representative would be sent to The Commissioner of S.M. Police to request that Yang Lee Tseng be released.

Yang Lee Tseng was handed over to the undersigned and D. D. O. "A". his property was also handed over and brought to Central Station.

Detective Inspector Telfer was informed, and he acquainted Mr. Airo D.D.O. "A" with the facts. Mr. Airo instructed that Yang Lee Tseng be detained.

Enquiries pending.

AB.

Special Branch copy

Det. 1/c.

cc SB  
S.1

14/3  
R 14/3

14/3



"A"

205/38 (Misc.)

Central

March 1st,

38

7

10 a.m. to 11 a.m.  
1-3-38.

Detective Office.

**SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST**  
**ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY FORCE**

At 10 a.m. on the 1-3-38, Sergeant Takutani again brought to Central Station a statement taken from the suspected person Yang Lee Tsung (楊利松) at Japanese Military Police Headquarters. The statement, which was signed and finger-printed by Yang Lee Tsung, stated that he had been formerly a member of the Chinese Peotung Guerilla Corps, also having been attached to a fire brigade corps coming under Chinese Military supervision. The suspected person also stated that he had concealed an identification pass in his home in Peotung.

On the 27-2-38 the suspected person was taken to Peotung by Sergeant Takutani, but a search of his house failed to find the identification pass.

Sergeant Takutani stated that although the suspected person was not now an active member of the Chinese Peotung Guerilla Corps, he must have knowledge of other active members who were disturbing Japanese Military Forces. Sergeant Takutani again requested that Yang Lee Tsung be handed over to the Japanese Military Authorities.

Detective Inspector Toller was informed to the effect of this case, and on his instructions, D.S. Nakaguchi accompanied Sergeant Takutani to Detective Mr. Macdonald, D.S. to D.S. (Hill).



*Special Branch copy*

*DCSB*

*Sta*  
*2/3*  
*C 2/3*

Misc. 205/38

7 (sheet 2)

Mr. MacDonnett instructed that the statement be handed over to the S.F.O. for translation, and a copy of the translation be submitted to Mr. Young, Deputy Commissioner Crime.

Vide remarks of Mr. Young, Deputy Commissioner Crime, re prisoner's property.

It was thought by the undersigned that property went with the prisoner and same was handed over in good faith, as Sergeant Tokutani also stated that the Japanese Authorities wished to examine any documents found in his possession. The property of the prisoner will be returned at any time by the Japanese Military.

Facts re property were also explained to Mr. MacDonnett on the 1-3-38, and he stated that the suspects property could be kept by the Japanese Authorities pending a final decision re this case.

*MacDonnett*  
D. S.

Sub. Ref. 1/8

D. S. G. 1/8

8220  
3 38

Misc. 205/38

"A"  
Neutral  
February 26,

38

8

A.M. of 25-2-38  
A.M. of 26-2-38.

Detective Office.

**SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST**  
**ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE**

At 11.50 a.m. on the 24-2-38, a telephone message was received from Sergeant Takutani, Japanese Military Police, stating a letter was being sent to the Commissioner of Police from Midori Sagarashi, Commander of Gendarmerie, requesting that the suspected person named Yang Lee Tsung be handed over to the Japanese Military, as he had admitted having been connected with the Chinese Footang Guerrilla Corps.

A copy of the letter sent to the S.P.O. by Midori Sagarashi was obtained by D.S. Kobayashi on the morning of the 26-2-38 and is attached hereto.

The suspected person Yang Lee Tsung was handed over to the Japanese Authorities at 11 a.m. on the 25-2-38 for questioning, on the instructions of Mr. Young, Deputy Commissioner Grims. He should have been returned to the S.M. Police on the 25-2-38 but is still in the custody of the Japanese Military Police, Woonung Road, pending a decision.

*H. H. H. H.*  
S. S. S. S.



*Francis*  
D. S.

*DCSB*  
*51. 200*

*27/2/38*  
*C. S. O.*  
*47*

Shanghai Gendarmerie Headquarters,  
February 25, 1938.

Major F. W. Gerrard,  
Commissioner of Police,  
Shanghai Municipal Police.

A Request for Extradition of a Member of Anti-  
Japanese Guerrilla Corps.

Sir,

During the time your prisoner Yang Lee Tsung (楊利棟), aged 29 years, native of Pootung, residing at Lung Tseu Louing House (神州旅館), 159 Chekiang Road, International Settlement, had been loaned to us for the purpose of investigating his connection with the Anti-Japanese Guerrilla Corps, he has made the following statement thus definitely establishing his association with the Corps.

"Following the retreat of Chinese troops from Pootung, one Dao Tsing Wei (陶俊軒) organized a guerrilla corps there towards the beginning of November last year. I joined this corps on the recommendation of Tsai Ping Tsong (蔡如聲) who was then a member. I was issued with a membership card by Tsai at the same time as two other new members, namely, Tsao Lien Zung (趙連成) and Sung Siao Mao (沈小毛). The object of the Corps was to disturb the rear of the Japanese forces. With this object in view we waited for an opportunity, but in vain. On or about December 10 last year I moved into the French Concession and at that time I travelled between Shanghai and Fungchow frequently, bringing pigs and vegetables which I disposed of in Shanghai. At that time I was advised by Tsai on three occasions to return to Pootung to work with the Corps, but I refused and continued to live in the Concession.

The membership card I held, after being in Shanghai for

fear of detection lest I should fall into the hands of the Police in the Settlement or Concession."

In view of the foregoing statement made by the prisoner at this office, you are kindly requested to hand him over to us as his activities have had connection with the safety of the Japanese troops.

Yours faithfully,

Sealed : Midori Igarashi,

Commandant.

Crime Registry File No.E.2190/179.

Misc. 206/38

"A"  
Central  
23/2/38

5.

11a.m.-12 noon.  
23/2/38.

Headquarters of Japanese  
Military Intelligence  
Dept. Woosung Road.  
Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST  
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

On the morning of the 23/2/38 Detective Inspector Telfer, Senior Detective, again communicated with Mr. Aiers D.D.O."A". re. this case, and on his instructions also phoned to Mr. MacDermott P.A. to Deputy Commissioner Crime.

Mr. MacDermott interviewed Mr. Young, Deputy Commissioner Crime, and he instructed that the suspected person Yang Lee Tseng be handed over to the Japanese Authorities for two days to be questioned.

At 11a.m. on the 23/2/38 Yang Lee Tseng was taken by the undersigned and D.S. Kobayashi to the Japanese Military Police Intelligence Headquarters Woosung Road, where he was handed over to Sergeant Tokutani with his property.

Receipt for prisoner and property obtained.

Translation of receipt attached hereto.

Inquiries proceeding.

*D. S. McG.*  
D. S. McG.

*D. S. McG.*  
Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. D. O. "A".



*cc SB*  
*265*  
*21*  
*142*

*Q 24 1/2*

PRISONER'S RECEIPT.

Dated 23/2/38.

To The Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

I herewith receive one prisoner named Yang Lee Tseng  
and his personal property, \$21.62, 15 visiting cards and  
20 coppers.

Sergeant Tokutani  
Japanese Military Police Headquarters.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be 'Tokutani', with a stylized flourish at the end.

Misc. 205/38

"A"  
Central  
22/2/38

4

11.30a.m.-12.30p.m.  
2p.m.-4p.m.  
22/2/38.

Headquarters of Japanese  
Military Intelligence  
Dept. Woosung Road.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST  
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 3p.m. on the 21/2/38 Sergeant Tokutani attached to the Japanese Military Police brought from Midori Igearashi Commander of Gendarmerie a letter addressed to Major F.W. Gerrard Commissioner of Police, stating that resultant from Japanese Military Police enquiries at Pootung, a male Chinese named Han Yen Tsch (韓彦德), aged 33, Suchow (蘇州) Anhwei, proprietor of a pork shop situated at No. 45 Zien Lang Tsoong Jsu (前長宗巷) Tong Kew Pootung had been located on the 20/2/38, and that he had stated, that during the month of Nov. 1937 the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng (楊利生) had returned to his mother's home in Pootung with two friends one of whom was named "Chen" (陳) and the three men had been conversing together re. a "Special Corps". Further the letter alleges that the suspected person had requested his family to conceal a pistol of small calibre. The Japanese Authorities also requested in the letter that Yang Lee Tseng be handed over to them for enquiries.

The letter was handed in to the S.P.O. and then delivered to Mr. Young Deputy Commissioner Crime, who instructed that Yang Lee Tseng be taken to the Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police Intelligence Dept. for questioning, also that the witness who was



*Special Branch Copy*

*de SB.*

*21/2*  
*5.1*  
*C32*  
*2-11-44*



being detained by the Japanese Authorities be questioned by detectives attached to Central Station.

At 11.30a.m. on the 22/2/38 Yang Lee Tseng was taken by D.S. Hilde and D.S. Kobayashi to Japanese Police Headquarters Woosung Road. When he was confronted by the Japanese witness named Han Yen Tsch, he denied all knowledge of this person, but later admitted that Han Yen Tsch was his brother-in-law. He further admitted having been attached to the Headquarters of The Peace Preservation Corps in Peotung about 4 years ago, but he denied having had possession of a pistol, and stated that same was the property of his brother-in-law. Han Yen Tsch who had always kept the weapon. The suspected person was left at Japanese Police Headquarters for questioning.

At 2p.m. on the 22/2/38 D.S. Francis, D.S. Kobayashi and Clerk Lee Yang Kee proceeded to the Japanese Headquarters and with their permission Han Yen Tsch was questioned and a statement taken, translation of which is attached hereto.

The Japanese Authorities handed the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng over to the undersigned and D.S. Hilde and stated that owing to the absence of their interpreter, they had not been able to question him re. any Japanese activities, and that he be

Page 3.

still detained at Central Station, until they had another opportunity for interrogation.

On being again brought to Central Station the suspect was questioned re. persons visiting him at his home in Footung, and stated that on one occasion his friend named Zung Zai Loong ( ~~1/2~~ ) who is a wine breker, and another named "Zung" ( ~~1/2~~ ) visited his home on or about Feb. 9th 1938 and they drank wine and talked about business, at no time did any conversation take place regarding snipers.

It is worthy of mention that whilst detectives were questioning Han Yen Tsch at Japanese Police Headquarters, he was asked if he knew as to whether Yang Lee Tseng was connected with any Anti-Japanese organization, and he stated that he did not know.

Detective Inspector Telfer informed Mr. Aiers D.D.O. "A". re. the request of the Japanese Authorities to have the suspected person again detained, and on Mr. Aiers instructions he is still detained at Central Station.

Translation of letter received by S.P.O. from Commander of Japanese Gendarmarie obtained by D.S. Kobayashi and is also attached to this file.

  
Det. 1/c.

  
D. S. 162.

Han You Tsch

Ashwei

D.S. Francis.

22-1-38

Clerk I.I.

My name is Han You Tsch, aged 33 years, native of Suchow, Ashwei. I am keeping a pork shop at Toong Kau, Iootung, and my home is at No. 45 Sien Loong Trung Jao.

At about 1 p.m. on the 10-2-38, a party of Police under Inspector Young came to my shop at Toong Kau and requested me to take them to Yang Lee Tseng's home at Yang An Zah, as the latter is a relative of mine. Before taking them to the above place I told Inspector Young that Yang Lee Tseng was at Shanghai and not in his home. Arriving at Yang's home, it was found that he was indeed not there. A search of the house was made but nothing of an incriminating nature was found. I was later brought to the Japanese Gendarmes Headquarters, Woosung Road, Shanghai, as a witness and questioned by the Japanese Authorities.

Yang Lee Tseng's sister is my wife and therefore Yang is my brother-in-law. I have known Yang for about 6 or 7 years. Four years or so before, Yang was keeping a pork shop but as he had some money, he gave the shop to me. Yang Lee Tseng is in the habit of drinking wine and gambling, as his mother does not like him. As I am her son-in-law, she allowed me to have the shop and told me to be careful with the shop business.

About 5 or 6 years ago, Yang Lee Tseng was a member of the Peace Preservation Corps and I saw him on many occasions wearing khaki uniform. When he handed over the shop to me, he also left the corps. What he has been doing since that time, I do not know. I simply know that he comes from and goes to Shanghai very constantly. Whilst Yang Lee Tseng was engaged as a member

of the Preservation Corps, he had a short pistol. He is still keeping it now. One day during the 11th moon last year, whilst he was in Footung, I saw him carry the pistol in his pocket. He told me that he kept same for self protection. When Yang came to Shanghai he used to either hand the pistol to his mother or his wife to conceal. One day during the 11th moon last year, when I returned to my shop from Toong Kew, I observed Yang and two other men (names unknown to me) in the shop. I did not hear what they were talking about. On the 8th day of the first moon this year and at tiffin time, when I returned to my shop, I again saw Yang Lee Tseng and two other men in the shop (One was one of the two men seen on the 1st occasion during the 11th moon, later known to be as one named Lung, and the other one was not known to me, as it was the first time I saw him). The two friends of Yang said there were members of the Special Corps in the South and Yang Lee Tseng replied that if there were members of the Special Corps there, You go to Shanghai.

I did not hear anybody mention anything about Yang Lee Tseng joining any anti-Japanese Or other terrorist movements. He had had no connections with any of such movements.

On returning to my shop on the 8th day of the 1st moon and when seen by Yang Lee Tseng, he told me to go and have my chow. It appears that he did not wish me to listen to their conversation, but he did not seem to be very angry.

I do not know whether Yang is concerned in any anti-Japanese activities and I did not hear anybody say about Yang being concerned in same.

Gross signed. Han Yeh Tseh.

Translation.

To Major F.W. Gerrard, Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sir,

Re handing over of a member of the anti-Japanese  
Special Corps to the Japanese Military Police.

A Chinese named Yang Li Tseng (楊利成), residing at Room 443, Zung Chow Hotel (神州), No. 159 Chekiang Road, as a result of the investigation by the Japanese Gendarmerie, was revealed to be a member of a Chinese Special Corps which was organised in Pootung. A witness named Han Yeh Tseh (韓業哲) aged 33, proprietor of a pork shop, native of Suchow (苏州), Anhwei, residing at No. 45 Zien Loong Tsoong Jau (錢龍中街), Toong Kew, Pootung, when he was questioned on February 20, 1938, stated that Yang Li Tseng returned to his mother's home in company with his two comrades, one of them known as a certain Chen (陳), about November, last year, and conferred with them regarding the Special Corps. He further stated that Yang secretly conferred with the aforementioned comrades on February 7, this year at the mother's home. According to the information, it was revealed that Yang, after requesting the members of his family to conceal his pistol of small calibre, left for the Settlement with the intention of creating disturbances in the Japanese controlled area. Should his intention be carried out, it would greatly affect the welfare of the Japanese army, therefore it is requested that Yang be handed over to the Japanese Gendarmerie for enquiries.

Yours respectfully,

Midori Igashiki,  
Commander of Gendarmerie.



Miss. 205/38.

"A"  
Central  
Feb. 20th,

38.

3.

10a.m. - 11a.m.  
20-2-38.

Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST  
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 10a.m. on the 20-2-38, Sergeant Major Shibuya attached to the Japanese Military Police Intelligence Dept. telephoned to Central Station, stating that, a party of military police under Sergeant Akutani were being despatched to Footung to search the former residence of the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng (102411) so as to obtain proof to substantiate a Prima-Facie case. The Sergeant Major also stated that no documentary evidence was not yet ready to produce. He requested that the suspect be detained until 5p.m. on the 21-2-38 at Central Station.

A further telephone message was also received from Assistant Commissioner (Japanese) Mr. Kakegawa that he had received a telephone communication from Captain Tsukamoto officer in charge of the Japanese Military Intelligence Dept. requesting that Yang Lee Tseng be detained until 5p.m. 21-2-38.

Detective Inspector Talfer informed Mr. "A" D.D.O. "A" re the facts of this case and on his instructions the suspected person will be detained until 5p.m. 21-2-38.

Inquiries proceeding.

*[Signature]*  
D. [Signature]



*Special Branch Copy*

*de RB*  
*[Signature]*  
24/2

D.D.O. "A".

*C. 31/2*  
*[Signature]*

Misc. 208/38.

"A"

Central  
Feb. 19th,

38.

R.

10a.m. - 1:45p.m.  
19-2-38.

Zung Chow Motel No. 159  
Chekiang Road.  
No. 69 Boulevard des  
Montigny, P.C.  
Detective Office.

SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST  
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

At 10a.m. on the 19-2-38 Sergeant S. Tokutani attached to The Japanese Military Police, again came to Central Station accompanied by D.S. Uruma attached to The Special Political Office, and stated that the suspected person named Yang Lee Tseng (楊子生) was formerly secretary to the 1st Unit of the Public Safety Bureau, and later he received training at the Peace Preservation Corps. Further that he is at present Section Commander of the Pootung Mobile Unit. However, the suspected person on being questioned emphatically denied being connected with either of the aforementioned services, and Sergeant S. Tokutani could not furnish any proof to substantiate the allegation.



*Special Branch copy*

The undersigned, D.S. Kobayashi, D.S. Uruma, and C.D.S. 185 accompanied by Sergeant Tokutani and together with Yang Lee Tseng proceeded to the Zung Chow (楊子生) Motel situated at No. 159 Chekiang Road, and made a close search of rooms Nos. 443 and 437 but nothing which would incriminate the suspected person could be found.

Yang Lee Tseng had made periodical visits to the hotel during January 16th and 18th February sometimes staying with a relative named S. Sun Hai (孫海) who occupies room No. 437. During his visits to the relative, he got friendly with the occupants of room

*2CSB*  
*5.1. 2012*  
*2. 2012*

Misc. No. 205/38 (C).

2/sheet 2.

No. 443 which is immediately across the corridor from room 437. As nothing was found detectives then proceeded to Loh Ka Wei Station, French Police, and with their assistance a search was made of a small room on the ground floor of No. 89 Rue Boulevard des Montigny, but this also proved abortive.

It is to be noted that on the arrival of detectives with the accused at his home an old Chinese female named Jem Sung Sz (叶舒氏) who is the wife of a lawyer named Jem Sung (叶舒) residing in the same house exclaimed "You are a long time in returning after having visited your friends last night 12-12-38". This old female was questioned and stated that the suspected person followed up a brokers business dealing in vegetables, pork, and fish, however owing to him having had considerable losses due to the Sino Japanese Hostilities he had lost nearly all his business.

As nothing could be found which would in any way incriminate the suspected person with Anti-Japanese - Terrorists he was brought back to Central Station and Detective Inspector Telfer informed.

Detective Inspector Telfer informed Mr. "Micro D.D.O. "A" re the result of enquiries.

Detective Inspector Telfer also informed Sergeant S. "Stratton" that there was no proof to substantiate the



Misc.No.205/38 (C).

2/Sheet 3.

allegation made. However, Sergeant Tokutani requested that Yang Lee Tseng be handed over to the Japanese Authorities for enquiries, due to the fact that the suspected person was connected with Chinese Authorities in Pootung.

Detective Inspector Telfer again informed the D.D.O. "A" of the request made, but Mr. Aiers instructed that as the Japanese Authorities had not furnished any proof, and nothing could be ascertained which would in any way substantiate their allegation, Yang Lee Tseng would be detained at Central Station until the morning of the 20-2-38 so as to give them a further opportunity of proving their case.

Two relatives named (1) Woo Nyue Vung (吳諾文) residing at Room No. 5, House No. 481 Poochow Road, and (2) Van Ah Pao (范阿保) residing at No. 6 Yuen Jing Fung (源景坊) off Pakhei Road came to the station on the morning of the 19-2-38 to interview Yang Lee Tseng and statements were taken from them. Translation of which is attached hereto.

The suspected person was finger-printed, and also photographed at Police Headquarters. He has no previous convictions.

Enquiries proceeding.

Memo. "A".

  
Det. Insp. Telfer

  
D. O. Aiers  
D.D.O.

Too Nyue Vung.

Shantung

xx C.D.S. 185

Central Sqn.

19-1-38

translated

-----/

Clark P.C. Fan

My name is Too Nyue Vung, aged 33 years. I am a native of Shantung, residing in Room No. 5, (2nd floor), 451 Foochow Road. I am married and a flour bag maker by profession.

About one month ago I made the acquaintance of Siau Yang at the Kung Yuen Story Teller House, situated at No. 5 Yuung Ming Ka, where he is the proprietor, and is very intimate with me. His cousin Yang Lee Tseng, the proprietor of a pork shop situated at Tung Ker, Footung was known to me during my frequent visits at the Room No. 437 of the Lung Chow Hotel, Chekiang Road. On learning Yang Lee Tseng was being detained at the Police Station, I, therefore, came to the station and tried to ascertain the reason of Yang's detention. So far he has no connection with the Footung Police Bureau.

The above statement is true.

Signed:- Too Nyue Vung.



Van Ah Pao.

Ningpo

Central Sta.

19-4-38

xxx C.D.I. Wei Hyung Moh  
translated Clerk F.C. Fan  
-----

My name is Van Ah Pao, aged 39 years. I am a native of Ningpo, residing at No. 6 Yueh Jing Waung, off Pakhoi Road. Formerly I was a foreman employed by the Ningpo Conservancy Bureau. Since the August 13th hostilities, I was compelled to cease my work, but I still receive my monthly salary.

In December, 1937 I became acquainted with Yang Lee Tseng on board the S.S. Koller en route to Tungchow. I then knew him to be a travelling merchant for transporting cigarettes, pork oil etc from Shanghai to Tungchow for sale, and chickens, fish, and pork from Tungchow to Shanghai. When he arrived at Shanghai he used to stay in the Lung Chow Hotel. On the 10th inst. he booked room 437 in the above hotel, because his family is at Tong Ker, Pootung. On hearing of the arrest of Yang Lee Tseng, I visited the station and tried to ascertain the reason for his detention. As far as I know, he has no connection with the Pootung Police Bureau.

The above statement is true.

Signed:- Van Ah Pao.



Misc.205/38.

"A"  
Central  
18th February 38.

1.

9.30 p.m. 18-2-38 No.88 Mankung Road,  
to  
12.30 a.m. 19-2-38 Detective Office.

**SUSPECTED ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORIST  
ARRESTED BY JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.**  
-----

At 9.30 p.m. on the 18-2-38 F.S.2 Taylor, S..C.624,  
and C.I.C.2041 brought to the station a member of the  
Japanese Military Police named Sergeant S. Tokutani and  
a male Chinese named Tang Lee Tseng (楊利生), 29, Footung,  
M/broker, residing at No.89 Boulevard des Montigny, F.C.,  
whom he arrested at Mankung Road and Szechuen Road corner  
at 9.25 p.m. Other three members of the Japanese Military  
Police named (1) Corporal S. Okutani, 1st class  
private M. Sakamoto, and (2) 1st class private Y. Yadohi-  
sa, all attached to the Intelligence Department of the  
Military Police followed the police party to the Charge  
Room.

Enquiries by the undersigned, J.D.S. Kobayashi and  
C.D.S.125 ascertained the following:-

At 9.25 p.m. on the 18-2-38 whilst S.P.C.624 was on  
traffic duty at Mankung & Szechuen Roads corner the male  
Chinese named Tang Lee Tseng came up to him with his  
hands handcuffed, and said "robbers", "robbers". The  
S.P.C. arrested the Chinese, and at this time Sergeant  
S. Tokutani of the Military Police also approached the  
S.P.C. who also arrested him. C.P.C.2041 who was on  
duty in close proximity to the scene on hearing the alarm  
cry "robbers", drew his pistol and ran to assist the

AmB.  
7 FEB 1939  
SPEC.

C.19  
25/1/10  
AmB.  
7 FEB 1939

DCSB.

DBR.

5. 19/2  
P.A.M.D.C. (AmB.)

Misc.106/38(C)

1. When ...

Sgt. Tokatani, the Chinese informant, the S.M.C. that the Japanese ... searched him and found him in possession of a Weiser or L. 1.35 Automatic pistol, No.399656, bearing the mark ... The S.M.C. took possession of the pistol and at this time S.S.2 Taylor also came on the scene and brought all concerned to the station, where they were followed by the other three members of the Japanese Military Police, one of whom named 1st class private M. Yashikisa was also armed with a Weiser pistol of a similar type as Sgt. Tokatani.

The four members of the Japanese Military Police stated when questioned that sometime during the 18-2-38 they had received certain information from a Chinese informer, that one named Yang Lee Tseng, residing in F.C., was a member of the "Anti-Japanese Terrorists". The Japanese Military Police then made arrangements with their informer that he (the informer) was to ask Yang Lee Tseng to meet him at the corner of Saichuen and Hanking Roads between 9 p.m. and 9.30 p.m. 18-2-38, and four members of the Military Police would be waiting to ascertain if the informer's information was correct. He was to go together to a feed shop situated at No.28 Hanking Road, where another informer would be waiting to identify the suspected person. Whilst the two informers were conversing with Yang Lee Tseng, 3 of the Military

Misc.205/38(C)

1 (Sheet 3)

Police were going to keep observation, whilst another member would proceed to Central Station to obtain assistance to arrest the suspected person. In the meantime they had a waiting motor car, licence No.S.D.F.210, parked close to the vicinity.

At 9.10 p.m. Yang Lee Tseng arrived at Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner accompanied by two informers. On approaching the food shop situated at No.88 Nanking Rd., the two informers went into the shop but Yang Lee Tseng got suspicious, refused to enter and attempted to hurry away. However, the four members of the Japanese Military Police who were keeping watch, thinking he was going to escape, surrounded him, handcuffed him, and were taking him towards their motor car to bring him to Central Station, when he escaped and ran shouting "Jang Lau" towards S.P.C.824, who was on traffic duty at Nanking and Szechuen Roads corner.

As Yang Lee Tseng was running towards the S.P.C. the Military Police did not give immediate chase, but Sgt. S. Takatani followed him and came to the Station with the S.A.C.

The suspected person on being questioned stated that he is a broker dealing in fish, pork and vegetables. He has been residing in Shanghai for the past 3 months, as he had to leave his residence in Pootung owing to the

Since Japanese mobilization began on the 11-1-38 he became known to him as a friend. On 1000, Liang 李光祥, a Chinese, married, address unknown, residing in Frenchtown. He had some contact with Lon Loong Liang and another male Chinese named Sung 宋 at a food shop on Hanking Road at about 7 p.m. After partaking of their food Sung asked him to accompany him to see a friend at No. 88 Hanking Road. They left the food shop at about 8:10 p.m. and proceeded to Hanking and Szechuen Roads corner, afterwards going to No. 88 Hanking Road. Sung entered the food shop, but he hesitated outside as he was not at the moment asked to enter by Sung. After waiting about 5 minutes 4 Japanese approached, one of whom pointed a pistol at him, whilst another placed handcuffs on his wrists. At the time of his arrest by the Japanese Sung was standing behind him.

As two of the Japanese were forcing him to enter a waiting meter car he escaped and ran shouting "Jang Iau" towards the S.F.C. who was on traffic duty at Hanking and Szechuen Roads corner, a distance of about 20 yards from the scene.

The suspected person on being searched was found to be in possession of the following property:

One \$10.00 note, one \$5.00 note, six \$1.00 notes, two 20¢ pieces, two 10¢ pieces, two 5¢ coins, 20 papers relating to business transactions, 12 visiting cards bearing the names of 12 different persons and 3 visiting cards bearing his own name.

Misc.205/38(C)

1 (Sheet 5)


The suspected person strongly denies being connected with the "anti-Japanese" terrorists, or Chinese Military and also states that he has never been charged before.


Sgt. Tokutani received instructions ~~and~~ the telephone from Captain Tsukamoto who is in charge of the Japanese Military Police requesting the Police to detain the suspected person, until he makes application to the Commissioner of Police, on the morning of the 19-2-1938 for him to be handed over to the Japanese Authorities.

Detective Inspector Telfer, Senior Detective i/c, informed Mr. Robertson, D.O."A" re the facts of this case and on his instructions Yang Lee Tsang is detained at Central Station pending proof being furnished by the Japanese Authorities to substantiate <sup>their</sup> ~~that~~ allegation.

The Japanese informers did not come to the Station and the Japanese Authorities also requested that detectives do not visit the suspect's address, as this would have tendency to warn other associates residing at other addresses.

Statements of suspected person, F.S. Taylor, S.P.C. 694 and C.P.C.2041 are attached hereto.

  
Sen. Det. i/c.

  
D. C.D.S. 1938.



Yang Lee Tseng

Pootung

C.D.C. 125

Central Station

18th Feb. 1938

translated  
~~xxxxxxxx~~

Clerk Sih Chien Shih

Yang Lee Tseng, age 29 years, native of Pootung, married, broker, residing at No. 89 Heng Mei Lee, Boulevard des Montigny, P.O.

At about 11 a.m. this inst. I went to see a friend named Chu Ah Sai at Room No. 407 Zung Chow Hotel, Chekiang Road, but I failed to meet him. His wife told me that Chu Ah Sai had gone to Tungchow. Whilst on the lift, I met another friend named Loh Tsong Liang, who asked me to go and have tiffin at his home, to which I agreed. We then walked to Loh's home at Carter Road. After waiting for a few minutes, another two male Chinese entered the house. Loh then introduced them to me as "Lung" and "Chu", who are Loh's friends. We had tiffin together at Loh's home. After we had partaking<sup>ing</sup> our midday meal, Chu became drunk. Loh then called three rickshas and asked me to take them to the Zung Chow Hotel. On arrival at the hotel, the watchman refused to allow "Chu" to enter the building because he was drunk. I then called another two rickshas and conveyed "Chu" back to Loh's home, where Chu slept on the floor of the guest room. I then again went to Room 407 of the Zung Chow Hotel and informed Loh that Chu had slept in his home, after that I went to Room 437 and met one named Fan Ah Pao to talk over business transactions. As the vegetable price going low, I felt very unhappy and went to sleep in Room 443.

At about 6 p.m. a post-marked boy came and called me to answer a telephone call. After I had told the caller that my name is "Yang", he informed me that his name is "Tsang" and

and asked me to have supper with him, but I refused. About 20 minutes later Loh came back to the room and I informed him that "Sung" had phoned me and asked me to have supper with him. Loh suggested that we go together, but I again refused, telling Loh that I do not feel very well. A few minutes later, "Sung" came to the home, holding a bottle of wine in his hand, and again asked Loh and myself to have supper with him. We then proceeded to the Wu Foong Tsai Foodshop on Manking Road, where we had our supper. After we had partaking our food, I intended to go to the Zung Chow Hotel to sleep, but Sung asked me to accompany him to visit a friend at Manking Road. On arrival at a food shop on Manking Road, Sung asked me to wait for him outside whilst he himself entered the premises. About 5 minutes later 4 foreign dressed Japanese approached me, each pointed at me with a pistol. One of them took out a pair of handcuffs and placed them on my wrist. Two of them then entered a waiting motor car whilst the remaining two forced me to enter the car. I then raised an alarm by shouting "Jang Dee" and at the same time ran towards S.F.C. in the vicinity. A C.F.C. also came to my assistance and asked me the matter. After I had informed them the above, they took me together with the Japanese to the Central Police Station.

This is my true statement.

Signed and cross marked

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be 'Duffy' with a stylized flourish at the end.

Central

18th February 38.

Re arrest of a male Chinese by the Japanese Military Police.

F.S.2 Taylor

Sir;

At about 9.20 p.m. 18-2-38 I was on patrol on Nanking Road opposite Central Road when I heard a commotion from the direction of Nanking Road Szechuen Road corner and saw S.P.C.624 on duty at this intersection seize hold of two persons. I immediately proceeded to the scene and as I approached I heard one of the men say "Jang Dau" and saw C.P.C.2041 who had arrived on the scene, remove a pistol from the pocket of one of the men. As this man, who turned out to be a Japanese, showed signs of resistance I followed S.P.C.624 and C.P.C.2041 and the two persons to the Station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

A.E. Taylor.

F.S. 



Central

18th February 38.

Re arrest of a male Chinese by the Japanese Military Police.

F.S.2 Taylor

Sir;

At about 9.20 p.m. 15-2-38 I was on patrol on Nanking Road opposite Central Road when I heard a commotion from the direction of Nanking Road Cheekuen Road corner and saw S.P.C.624 on duty at this intersection seize hold of two persons. I immediately proceeded to the scene and as I approached I heard one of the men say "Jang Dau" and saw S.P.C.2041 who had arrived on the scene, remove a pistol from the pocket of one of the men. As this man, who turned out to be a Japanese, showed signs of resistance I followed S.P.C.624 and S.P.C.2041 and the two persons to the Station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

A. E. Taylor  
F.S.2



C.P.C.2041 Lee Kung Yeong

xxxx Central Police Station

self

Central Station

18th Feb. 1938

translated  
~~xxxxxxxx~~

Clerk Sih Chien Shih

I beg to state that at 9.20 p.m. on the 18th inst. whilst was on duty at the corner of Szechuen and Sing Kong Roads, I he some one raising an alarm by shouting "Robbers". I immediately drew my pistol and ran to the corner of Szechuen & Hanking Road where with the assistance of S.P.C.624 I took into custody the complainant and accused. According to the complainant the accu was in possession of a pistol. I searched the accused and foun a pistol in his pocket, which I took from him and brought all concerned to the Station.

(Signed) C.P.C.2041 Lee Kung Yeong



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

### REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of S.P.C. 624 Hardit Singh.  
native of India taken by me. S.P.C. 413.  
at Central Station on the 18-2-38 and interpreted by.....

My name is Hardit Singh S.P.C. 624 and was on Traffic duty at Nanking Road and Szechuen Road corner at about 9.25 p.m. 18-2-38 when a male Chinese came up to me handcuffed and said Robbers, Robbers! and asked him where the robbers were, and he pointed East along Nanking Road and arrested the Chinese also was wearing the handcuffs. At this time a Japanese came on the scene and I also arrested him. S.P.C. 2041 came on the scene and we brought the Chinese and Japanese to the Station.

*Handwritten signature*

(signed) S.P.C. 624 Hardit Singh.

# Japanese Police In Settlement

## Chinese Is Seized By Plain Clothes Men On Nanking Road

An untoward incident occurred on Nanking Road and Soochow Road corner at about 2.40 p.m. last night when a Chinese ran up to a Sikh constable on traffic duty, showed him his handcuffed hands and asked for help. The Chinese was immediately followed by a Japanese in civilian garb.

The Sikh being unable to leave his traffic post, handed the complainant over to a Chinese constable of the S.M.P., who brought the man to the Central Police Station, the Japanese accompanying them, but demanding that the handcuffed Chinese be handed over to him, as he stated that he was a member of the Japanese Military Police.

The group was followed to the Central Police Station by three other Japanese dressed in civilian clothes, who later identified themselves as members of the Japanese Military Police and requested that the Chinese be handed over to them as he was suspected of anti-Japanese terroristic activities.

The Settlement Police refused to grant the request prior to investigating the case and after lengthy discussion the Chinese was detained in the cells at the Central Station pending inquiries being made.

It is believed that the man was seized by the Japanese on the street and managed to slip out of their hands and ran up to the policeman asking for help.

\* B \*

Sta. Ref. No. 56/38.

B'well

14th. February

38.

1.

Japanese Military Police  
functioning in the Settlement.

At 8.50p.m. 14/2/38 one named IM S S (李四四) a coolie employed and residing 356 Jaihaiwei Road came to the station and reported that the above premises had been visited by Japanese Military Police.

The owner of the house named Tsung Tuh Ming (陳德明) is at present in Hongkong with his family, and informant and three female servants are residing there until their master returns.

Informant was unable to give any definite information regarding his master's business.

Inquiries made ascertained that at 2p.m. 14/2/38, four plain-clothes Japanese and one interpreter, entered the premises and stated that they were members of the Japanese Military Police and wished to search the premises.

They inspected the ground floor. After which they questioned the servants regarding their master's movements.

After questioning the servants about 10 minutes, they left without taking anything from the premises. The Japanese Military Police did not search the upper floors.





Sta. Ref. No. 56/38.

1/sheet 2.

premises at the above stated time.

He stated that the reason for the visit, was that he had received information that the ex Chief of the Hankow Police Bureau was residing on the premises.

This information, he further stated, has since been found to be incorrect.

Forwarded for information.

Copy to D.C. (Divisions),

" " D.C. (Special Branch).



Sen. Det. i/c.

  
D.S. 232.

D.D.O. "P".

8220/10

\* B \*

Sta. Ref. No. 43/38.

Bubbling Well

January, 29th,

38.

Male Chinese arrested by Japanese Military Police.

At 7.20a.m. 29-1-38 Jong Yue Ngo. (王有鵠),

shop assistant employed by the "Universal" Butchery, 945 Yu Yuen Road came to the station and reported that at about 11.30p.m. 28-1-38, another shop assistant named Pan Tseng Kyi. (潘廷基), 23, Pootung, employed at above shop had been arrested by the Japanese Military Police Search Party outside the said shop.

Enquiries made by S.I.C. 147 and the undersigned show that the arrested man together with two other shop assistants namely Song Li Ming. (王立民), and Wong Ngeoh Su. (王瑞), at about 11.30p.m. 28-1-38 were returning from godown at No. 399 Edinburgh Road to their shop, when outside of the above address they were stopped and searched by 3 officers of the Japanese Military Police, accompanied by a Japanese civilian.

The arrested man was found to be in possession of a booklet devoted to the communistic movement in China and work of the General Mao Zeh Tung. (毛澤東), leader of the 8th Army (title of the book unknown), following which he was led away by the said officers, whilst the other two shop assistants were allowed to return to their shop.

Cover to S.I.C. (Division).

For Special Branch

SHAN MUNICIPAL  
FEB 1 1938  
SPECIAL FORCE

29/1  
P.A. & S. (29-38)

29/1  
24/1

29/1  
24/1

24/1  
P.A. & S. (29-38)

24/1  
24/1

Str. Ref. No. 43/38.

B'Well

January 31st.

38.

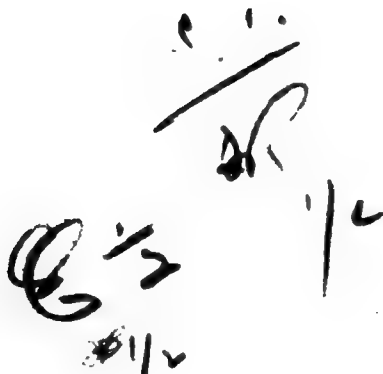
2.

Male Chinese arrested by Japanese Military Police.

S. I. M. Sugimoto detailed to make further enquiries in connection with this case reports having visited the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, Jessfield Road on the 31/1/38 in connection with the arrest of the male Chinese named Pan Tsang Kyi on 28/1/38 and ascertained that the man in question was released by them at 4 p.m. 31/1/38.

Copt to :- D.C. (Divisions).  
D.C. (Special Branch).

  
D. I.

  
Q 1/2  
1/2

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.1, Special branch, ~~XXXX~~

REPORT

Date August 23, 1938.

Subject (in full) Memorandum covering the status of the Bank of

China Apartments, 96 Jessfield Road

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by

Forwarded herewith is a memorandum covering the status of the Bank of China Apartments, No. 96 Jessfield Road and the circumstances surrounding its occupation by the Japanese Military Police.

Reference to the attached report regarding the detention by Japanese Military Police of one Yang Yee Lien (楊以廉), it has been learned that this person was released at about 6.30 p.m. August 18, 1938.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D.C. (Dino)

(L.C.)

Spila

Surf



August 23, 1938.

Bank of China Apartments - Present Situation

Lane 92 Houses 1 to 9, House 94 and No.96 Jessfield Road form one large piece of ground, the property of the Bank of China. Before the outbreak of hostilities, the houses in Lane 92 and House 94 were occupied by senior officials of the Bank of China while No.96 consisting of blocks of apartments were occupied by staff members of the Bank.

On January 13th, 1938 No.94 Jessfield Road was taken over by the Japanese Military Police and occupied by them with effect from January 18th. About half a month later the same organ occupied the houses in Lane No.92. Shortly after this the Japanese Military attempted to occupy the Staff Quarters forming No.96 Jessfield Road but as a result of negotiations carried out by the Bank officials direct with the Japanese Military, the latter contented themselves with placing a board at the entrance to the premises stating that the property was under the jurisdiction of the Japanese Forces and allowed the Bank employees to remain in occupation.

With reference to the exact location of the premises with regard to the Municipal Road on which it is situated the following facts have been ascertained:

The premises in question (No.96 Jessfield Road) have a main gate as well as a side gate, both opening on to Jessfield Road, but no other side or rear doors exist. This place, notwithstanding the fact that it does not bear a Settlement Number plate has for a long time been known to the public, as well as the General Post Office, as No.96 Jessfield Road. The Revenue Department of

the Shanghai Municipal Council records this place as the Centro Terrace, Jessfield Road. Situated therein are 113 houses, the landlord of which, the Bank of China, pays the Municipal Tax regularly.

This house as will be seen by the attached sketch, is situated on the East side of Jessfield Road, about fifteen yards North of Kinnear Road.

In the past, the Municipal Police have never functioned in the compound which has always been guarded by armed watchmen posted by the Bank.

However by the terms of the Secretary General's memorandum to the Commissioner of Police and Municipal Advocate, dated April 12th, 1935, wherein he states that the Shanghai Municipal Police should continue to function on Extra-Settlement roads and property abutting thereon, it appears that the latter have every right to police the premises in question.

Sketch showing the location of the Bank of  
China Apartments, 96 Jessfield Road.



Connaught Road

Jessfield Road

No. 95  
G.S. Jensen

Kinnear Road

(96 Jessfield Road)

Main Gate of B. of C. Apts.

Side gate to B. of C. Apts.

House No. 94 (Note: No. 1)

House 1/9, Lane 92 (Note: No. 2)

Note No. 1: This House is at  
present occupied by the  
Western Office of the  
Japanese Military Police.

Note No. 3: Houses in this  
alleyway are occupied by the  
Western Branch of the  
Police Bureau of the Shanghai  
Municipal Administrative  
Office, and other offices.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8220/100

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 17 1938.

Subject: Raid at 96 Jessfield Road, staff quarters of the Bank of China.

Made by: and Forwarded by: Supt. Tan Shao Liang

With reference to the Commissioner's remarks on attached report, Mr. Nee Shiao Pun (倪孝存), a staff officer of the Bank of China, was interviewed on August 17, 1938, and the following details ascertained:-

Early on the morning of August 13 a Japanese search party which was accompanied by a Chapel policeman visited Room 150 Apt. 7, 96 Jessfield Road. It is occupied by Mr. Yang Wei Chuen (楊維川), an employee of the Bank. (Mr. Yang is now in Hongkong). A search was made of the room and a few copies of the Ta Mei Wan Pao and booklets alleged to be anti-Japanese were found. The Japanese then arrested two sons of Mr. Yang age 18 and 15 respectively, and a friend named Chu who happened to be on the premises. These three men were taken away.

Chu and the younger son were released on the afternoon of August 13 whilst the elder son Yang Yee Lien (楊以廉) is still being held. Mr. Nee states that through information received as a result of enquiries, the prisoner has been removed to No. 94 Jessfield Road, headquarters of the Japanese Gendarmerie. He is allowed to communicate with other members of his family and there is probably no danger to his life.

Commence  
Li  
Information  
Jhs Robertson  
D.C. (S.13)

Tan Shao Liang  
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

G. D. 17/8

S. 19/8

R.A. & D.C. (S. 2)

Sp 13  
I should like  
for the discussion  
on to S.M.P.  
right to police  
vis a vis  
claims of  
Gendarmerie  
Date J. Sp. Sec  
Supt. take control  
at a summary  
of position

SHANGHAI  
18 AUG 1938

7/8



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE  
File No. 2 REGISTRY  
B. D. 220/14

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 15, 1938.

Subject (in full) Raid at 96 Jessfield Road, quarters of Chinese employees  
of the Bank of China.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Mr. Cheng Yung (鄭榮), private secretary to  
Mr. T.V. Soong, has given the following information voluntarily:-

At 4 a.m. August 13, a party of Japanese soldiers  
in plain clothes raided 96 Jessfield Road, quarters of Chinese  
employees of the Bank of China, and arrested three of the  
occupants whom they carried away in a motor car towards  
Zau Ka Doo. The Bank does not desire to report the  
occurrence to the Police for fear of retaliation from the  
Japanese.

*Tan Shao Liang*

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

*Comm*

*Information*

*John Robertson*  
1938.8.15

*Further as to  
facts of the incident*



Sta. Ref. No. 21/38.

B'Well

January 19th. 38.

2.

Functioning of Japanese Military Authorities  
on Outside Roads.

S.I. Yamaguchi reports that the Japanese Military Police have removed their headquarters to the Bank of China staff quarters, 94, Jessfield Road with effect from 18/1/38.

Copy to:- D.C. (Divisions)  
D.C. (Special Branch).

S.I. 21/19/1  
C. 19/1  
28/19/1



D. I.

DC (Special Branch)

8220  
14 38

" B "

Sta. Ref. No. 21/38.

B'well  
January 13th., 38.

1.

Functioning of Japanese Military Authorities  
on Outside Roads.

At 8.10p.m. 13/1/38, Mr. Nyl Sima Pun (倪考), manager of the General Affairs Dept. of the Bank of China, came to the station and reported:-

At 12.15p.m. and 3.30p.m. 13/1/38, a party of Japanese Military consisting of 2 officers and about 12 men, accompanied by an interpreter visited the Bank's Staff Quarters at 94, Jessfield Road near Kinnear Road, and carried out a cursory examination of the premises.

At 5p.m. 13/1/38, the party returned, carried out another examination, and after placing seals on 2 motor cars and 3 inside doors of the premises, left, taking with them the Bank's private motor bus, license No. 15616.

The party said they required the use of the motor bus, and had made arrangements for its removal with the Bank's head office. They further stated it would be taken to the Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road and be returned in the course of a few days.



DC S.B.  
S.I.  
14/1

Sen. Det. 1/38

E 14

88 10/1  
100

H.T. Greenfield

D. S. 38.  
C.D.C. 287.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

File No. 84-38

Louisa REGISTRY

No. S. L. Station

Date January 6th, 1938

Subject Japanese military motor car containing hand-grenades ranked outside the Yangtze Hotel on 6-1-38.

Made by D.G. MacAdie

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 10.05 a.m. 6-1-38 a Japanese military motor car, unlicensed bearing a plate with a star, a small number 14 and a larger number 1408 drove up to the Yangtze Hotel along Hankow Road from Yu Ya Ching Road and ranked outside the entrance to the Yangtze Hotel. One Japanese in plain clothes was standing on the running board while three Japanese in military uniform were in the car. All four men alighted and entered the Yangtze Hotel. It was then observed that one of the military men was armed with a pistol of the Hauser type with box holster. The driver of the car before leaving secured the offside front and rear doors of the vehicle with a chain and padlock. However, C.P.C. 2079 on point duty on looking into the car observed an uncovered wooden box containing a number of hand-grenades on the floor of the car in front of the rear seats. The box was clearly visible to passersby. The C.P.C. informed his sergeant C.P.C. 1019 and also S.I. Casely in charge of traffic who visited him and the station was in turn informed. Mr. W.D.M. Robertson, D.O.M., C.I. Shellswell and D.G. MacAdie attended the scene but the motor car drove away with the four occupants northwards along Yunnan Road into Hankow Road at 10.45 a.m. During the time the vehicle was ranked outside the Yangtze Hotel it was unoccupied and none of the Japanese kept watch on it.

Inquiries by D.G. MacAdie at the Hotel in question ascertained from the manager that the four Japanese proceeded to Room 214 of the Hotel which had been engaged on 5-1-38 by the Japanese in plain clothes. According to the register



S.I.  
D.R.

C.6.

6/1

841

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date ..... 19

- 2 -

Subject (in full) .....

Made by .....

Forwarded by .....

the name given was "山田正夫" age 23, merchant.

The four Japanese called the boy and instructed him to keep the room open and stated that they would return at 5.00 p.m. 3-1-38 when they would expect some Chinese girls to be engaged for them.

Special Branch informed.

R. W. Mac Aulie  
D.C. 368.

2/13/38  
6  
Gen. Sec. 1/c.

D.D.C. "A".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

Louza Station,

Date January 6th, 1938.

Subject (in full) Japanese military motor car containing hand-grenades ranked outside the Yangtze Hotel on 6-1-38.

Made by C.I. Gaseley

Forwarded by

Sir,

At approximately 10.30 p.m. 6-1-38 I received Hankow-Yunnan Road intersection during the course of my district patrol. C.I. G. 3079 on post duty at that point informed me that four or five fully armed Japanese soldiers had entered the Yangtze Hotel a few minutes previously and that he had already informed the Station. Further, he stated in the unattended military car (unlicensed) which was ranked on the north side of Hankow Road west of Yunnan Road near the entrance door to the Hotel, he had observed several bombs therein. I accompanied him to the vehicle and observed an uncovered wooden box on the floor at the rear of the driver's seat, containing four or five grenades of the "potato masher" type. These missiles were clearly visible to any person desiring to glance in whilst passing the vehicle and no chauffeur or military guards were in evidence.

I instructed the C.P.C. to watch for any further developments and then returned to the Station and conveyed the information to P.I. Shellswell i/o Louza Station.

Yours obediently.

Sub-Inspector

C.P.C.1079 Mr. Tsing Tung,  
attached to Louza Station.

/ S.S. Mac Ailie.

translated. Marks with Lun Pail.

Louza Stn.

8-1-38

At 7.40 a.m. on 8-1-38, I came on duty and was posted to Traffic Post No.36 at the corner of Hankow and Yunnan Roads. At 10.00 a.m., I saw a Japanese military car come from west to east on Hankow Road and stopped outside the Yangtze Hotel. Three Japanese in military uniform alighted from the car while a Japanese in plain clothes who had been standing on the running board of the car also alighted and all entered the Yangtze Hotel. One of the soldiers was armed with a long pistol of the Mauser pattern with box holster. I then left my post and proceeded to the Police Telephone at the corner of Hankow and Yu Ya Ching Roads with the object of informing the Station. However, on arrival I found that ~~g~~ C.P.C.1066 on duty there had already telephoned to the Station. I then walked back along Hankow Road to my post and passing on the near side of the car I observed a wooden box on the floor of the car without a cover and packed inside were as far as I could see four cylindrical objects which appeared to be hand-grenades. The grenades were about 12 inches long including the handle and the metal part was about 3" in diameter. The handle was about 1" to 1½" in diameter. The box was on the near side of the car in front of the rear seats. I reported the occurrence to S.I. Gaseley and C.P.S.1019 as they visited me on post duty. At 10.45 a.m. the car left turning north into Yunnan Road and thence to Hankow Road. Before leaving the car, the driver of the car secured the front and rear offside door handles with a chain and padlock. None of the Japanese watched





C.P.C. 1019 Yue Jai Ling attached to Lounge.

// D.C. Macadie

Lounge Station

6-1-38

Clerk Chu Yau Yee

At 10.20 a.m. 6-1-38, I visited No. 36 point at the corner of Yunnan and Hankow Roads in the course of traffic supervision and C.P.C. 2079 on that point informed me that a Japanese military motor car was outside the Yangtze Hotel and asked me to look inside the car. I accompanied him to the car which was parked on Hankow Road north side west of Yunnan Road outside the entrance to the Yangtze Hotel. On looking into the car I saw an uncovered wooden case about 18" long and about 8" wide in which were several hand-grenades. I could not count the number but I know they were hand-grenades because I saw some seized by detectives in the Oriental Hotel in November 1937. I then instructed C.P.C. 2079 to inform the station again of the occurrence. No person was in the motor car while no one was looking after the vehicle. The doors were all closed and the glass windows were shut.

(Sgd) Yue Jai Ling

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch *1110/220*

REPORT

Date *February 3, 1938.*

Subject *Arrest of Chinese Y.M.C.A. employee by Japanese Military Police*  
*- released.*

Made by *D.S.I. Shih Jsu-chien* Forwarded by *C. Gamba*

Information has been received to the effect that Mr. John K.H. Jen, Secretary of the Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Centre, who was arrested by the Japanese Military Police on January 1, was released on January 24. The reason for his release is reported to be due to insufficient evidence to prefer a charge against him, but his release was accelerated through efforts by Mr. Wilbur of the National Committee of the Chinese Y.M.C.A. and one Mr. Inouye, General Secretary of the Japanese Y.M.C.A.

The above information was confirmed by Mr. F.W. Soong, Secretary of the Chinese Y.M.C.A., who stated that the service of Mr. Jen had since been dispensed with, and that Mr. Jen had returned to his native place via Ningpo.

*FILE*  
*2/3*  
*3*  
D.C. (Special Branch).



1635

# Chinese Describe Four Day Captivity In Hands Of Japanese Military

Seized At YMCA In Settlement; Four Questioned,  
Released; One Alleged Red Still Held;  
Hardships, Third Degree Endured

## Other Chinese Detained By Military

"THE darkest moments in my life were spent during the four days when I was being held a prisoner together with four other Chinese by the Japanese military; the uncertainty of my fate at the hands of the Japanese added to my mortal fear and apprehension."

That was what one of the five Chinese, who were seized by a party of Japanese soldiers on New Year's Day from the

Chinese Y.M.C.A. Western District Social Center, 2, 600 Robinson Road (International Settlement), said in an exclusive interview with a representative of the Shanghai Evening Post today. Four of the five were released by the Japanese on Tuesday afternoon.

### Held Four Days

Held prisoners for four days at the Kung Dah No. 3 Mill at Breman Piece near Taichoo on suspicion of being communists, the men went through some of the most trying moments of their lives. They were kept in a small, dark cell for three nights and four days, and during their forced detention were not allowed even the slightest freedom of movement, said one of the men who regained his liberty Tuesday.

Six Chinese had been seized by a party of about a dozen Japanese soldiers, two Japanese constables of the S.M.P. and two plainclothesmen, shortly before 3 p.m. on Saturday from the premises of the Y.M.C.A. Social Center. The men taken into custody by the Japanese including the director of the social center, Mr. Ben Kwei-ho, who is still being held by the Japanese, two janitors of the center, one cooie employed by a foreigner at the Cathay Mansions and a laborer, Chinese Police Constable 1281 was also arrested, but released at once.

### Broken Into Premises

The Japanese broke into the premises and without asking any questions hurried together all the men there at the time and bound them with ropes, whisking them away to the Kung Dah Mill. The police constable was off duty then in plainclothes. The laborer had come to the social center to get medical treatment at the clinic when he was seized by the Japanese. The cooie in the employ of a foreigner had been visiting the place to see one of the janitors.

Arriving at the mill, the captors sent for Chinese interpreters and the men were subjected to careful questioning as to their past and present careers in Shanghai. One of the janitors, named Sun Tzu-han was without provocation hit in the face with a wooden club by one of the Japanese during the questioning and several others were slapped by the guards. The police constable was at once released upon his identity was disclosed.

### No Beds Provided

After the questioning, the five were locked in a dark cell which had no bed nor even a chair. Also in the room was one school teacher named Chen who had been seized by the Japanese on December 18 at the Hwa Hwa Academy, Yu Yuen Road. The six of them occupied a grass mat on the cement floor which was continually wet. They were not molested that night.

During the second day, Mr. Ben was separately questioned several times. He is said to have told the janitors that he was suspected by the Japanese of being a red. During the grilling it is alleged that the Japanese used the third degree, according to one of the four just released. Aside from Mr. Ben, the others were strictly let alone and given three meals of rice and salted radish. Apparently the Japanese had intended to seize only Mr. Ben.

### Again Questioned

On Monday, the janitors were questioned through interpreters without resorting to third degree. The Japanese questioned them in regard to their occupation and the activities of the social center. Apparently satisfied with the grilling, the two janitors were again dumped into the cell.

On the fourth day, Tuesday, the two janitors, the laborer, and the foreigner's cooie were set free after 11 a.m. But before being released, all of them were warned not to re-visit the Y.M.C.A. on penalty of death. The school teacher named Chen and Mr. Ben were not released.

### Other Chinese Held

According to one of those released, several other Chinese are alleged to be detained at the military headquarters. The prisoners were not given the slightest freedom of movement. A guard even accompanied them to the lavatory. The guard, however, is said to have been friendly to the prisoners.

The Y.M.C.A. social center on Robinson Road had been engaged in educating factory workers in the western district up to the time of its closure on December 22. The night school for workers had some 300 students.

Handwritten notes and signatures in the right margin, including "S.B.", "D.R.", and "D.H.K.".

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..ING. **MUNICIPAL POLICE**  
**REGISTRY**  
 10000 Road Station.

## REPORT

Jan. 1st, 1938.

Subject: Chinese Y.M.C.A., HOWARD ROAD, raided by Japanese Military Police.

Made by J.C.I. Barton.

Forwarded by

Sir,

At 1155 . . . on the 1.1.38., a telephone message was received from J.C. 98 Abington through street telephone No. 3, Robinson and Jerry in corner, to the effect that Japanese Military had entered the grounds of Y.M.C.A., located on Robinson Road, a party of Police under the officer I.C. attended the place and found the Japanese Military searching the said premises moving with them J.C. 98 happened to be attached to Bubbling Well Station.

The following is the information obtained by the undersigned:-

At about 1 P.M. on the 1.1.38. 10 members of the Japanese Military Police in two motor cars proceeded to Bubbling Well Station and requested assistance to raid the Chinese Y.M.C.A. on Robinson Road, Sub-Inspector Yamaguchi instructed J.C. 98 to accompany the said Military to 10000 Road Station, where necessary assistance should be obtained. However, the Military Police after leaving Bubbling Well Station, informed J.C. 98 that they did not have time to visit 10000 Road for assistance and proceeded direct to the said Y.M.C.A., where upon arrival they jumped out of the cars with drawn pistols, ran into the premises and commenced to search and placed under arrest 3 male Chinese who were on the premises when they entered. These males whose particulars as far as now be ascertained are as follows:-

- (Ten) 1. Ning Tsung Hsu (任君浩), age 32, native of Tauching, Hloak, employed at the Y.M.C.A.
2. Tsang Tsang Hsu (張君南), age 31, native of Shantung, teacher, employed at the Y.M.C.A.
3. Sung Dien Kwang (孫殿甫), native of Neph, also teacher, employed at the Y.M.C.A.



20 SB  
 S.I.  
 86  
 1/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 2/38.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Dec 1.1.38.

Subject

(continued)

Made by

Forwarded by

4. Won; Lien Kwung ( ), age 35, native of Hopen.

5. Chow ( ), no other particulars available.

These men's hands were tied behind their backs and were put into the two waiting cars together with a quantity of literature which the Military Police had seized, they alleging that it was of an anti-Japanese nature.

There was insufficient room in the cars for all the Military Police as well as the 5 males arrested, and three of Military Police were left behind to await the return of a car together with J.P.D. 98.

Prior to their driving away they were asked through the medium of J.P.D. 98 as to where the 5 males were being taken and replied to their Headquarters at the Kung Dan No.3 Cotton Mill, No.138 Jerseyfield Road. The other 3 Military Police whilst awaiting the return of the car found another male Chinese in the rear of the Y.M.C.A. and detained him, however, he when questioned stated that he was C.P.C. 3291 attached to the Depot, but they would not allow him to leave the Y.M.C.A. compound, stating that they wished to prove his identity and he being in plain clothes had no means of proving the statement that he was a police constable, but they stated they would take him to Gordon Road Depot, where his identity could be proved, accordingly on the arrival of the car they took him to Gordon Road Depot where his identity was proved and he was freed.

No explanation as to why the raid was being carried out was given to Police of this station and when they had concluded the work they left without making Police acquainted with the reason for the arrest of the 5 male Chinese inside the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 2/38.

REPORT

Yostoo Road Station.

Date 1.1.38.

Subject

(page 3)

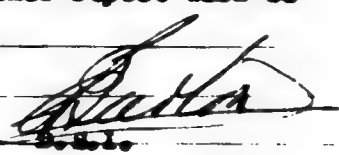
Made by

Forwarded by

Settlement.

Mr. Aiers, D.O. Divisions, Mr. Young, D.O. Grime, D.O. and D.D.O. "B" informed. Mr. Young instructed the undersigned to inform the Japanese Military authorities that they had conducted a raid and made arrests inside the Settlement. Accordingly J.D.S. 48 Mori visited the Japanese Military Police Headquarters, No.138 Jessfield Road, where he interviewed Captain Okamura and informed him as above, who in turn replied that he was very sorry to have caused trouble and knew that the premises were in the Settlement, but having no time and not being able to get hold of any Japanese Police on the telephone, had instructed Corporal Shibuya of the Military Police to proceed to Bubbling Well Station and make necessary arrangements for the raid. He further went on to state that the 5 male Chinese arrested on the premises are suspected of being concerned in bomb throwings and teaching anti-Japanese doctrines and should they find on completion of their enquiries that they were concerned in anti-Japanese activities, they would be dealt with according to Japanese Military Law, and if there was nothing against them they would be released.

J.D.S. 48 Mori will keep in touch with the Japanese Military Police with view to ascertaining the result of their enquiries into the 5 males as to what happens to them, when this information is obtained, a further report will be forwarded.



S.H.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 2/38

Pootoo Road

Station,

REPORT

Date 5.1.38.

19

Further to Misc. No. 2/38.

Subject

D.S.I. Burton.

Made by

Forwarded by

Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

Four of the males arrested by the Japanese Military at the Chinese Y.M.C.A. No. 4200 Robinson Road at about 2.55 pm on the 1.1.38 were released from the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, No. 138 Jessfield Road by the Japanese Military Police at 5 p.m. on the 4.1.38.

The released males are:- Tsang Tsung Nan, Sung Dien Kwang, Wong Zien Kwang and Wong Zau Shing, when questioned at the station as to their treatment whilst being detained by the Japanese Military they stated that they were well looked after and had nothing to complain of, also stating that with the exception of asking them what they were doing at the Y.M.C.A. no other questions were put to them by the Japanese Military. On their release these men took up residence at No.3 Refugee Camp, Rue de Zaisong, French Concession.

In reference to Mying Tsung Hao this man is still detained and the military are continuing enquiries into his past activities and they cannot say whether he will eventually be released or not.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D.S.I.

D.C. S.B.

D.B.R.

6/1

S.I.

D.B.R.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

16 JAN 1938  
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S.I. Laurie

Q 4





# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY

## CRIME DIARY.

Date

CRIME REGISTER No:— **Min. 297/37**

**"A"** Division.  
**Chengtu Road** Police Station.  
**January 6th,** 19 **38.**

Diary Number: **3**

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
Investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

## RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

### Alleged Visit by Japanese Military Officers to the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop, 203 Weiliwei Road

Since submitting the previous reports, no further developments have taken place in connection with this case. Mr. Tseng Kyung Tsung (王君) and Mr. Kong Hsueh Tsai (孔君), co-proprietors of the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop, 203 Weiliwei Road, have been repeatedly interviewed but stated that no members of the so-called Japanese Military Officers had visited their shop since. They further stated that they had closed down the shop on 11-11-37 in view of lack of business.

Under the above circumstances, it is respectfully suggested that this <sup>case</sup> be now closed.

En. Det. 1/8

T. T. I.

T.D. "A"

T.D. "A"

Officer 1/8 Special Branch.

061

7

160

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8220

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 1100. 297/37.

Division: Chengtu Road Police Station.  
Reported on: 16. 1937.

Diary Number: 1.

Nature of Offence:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

#### Alleged Visit by Japanese Military Officers to the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop, 203 Weishwei Road.

Since the submission of the original report in connection with this case, appropriate measures have been adopted by Police in order to render them more assistance if necessary, to both shops at 103 and at 145 Weishwei Road, but up to the present moment none of the members of the so-called Japanese Military party had called at either address as previously informed.

Further investigations have been made by detectives amongst various policemen of all branches stationed at this station with respect to the alleged visits of the Japanese Party to the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 103 Weishwei Road on 11-1-37 or on 12-1-37 but no members of the Police had actually witnessed the ingress or egress of any member of the Japanese Military Staff on the above dates nor did any policeman notice a Military motor car of the above authorities being parked outside the said premises. The following policemen, however, stated that they observed a motor car answering to the similar description of that given by the apprentice (Name: Mr. Hwa) (Name: Mr. Hwa), who is the only eye-witness in this case, passing this district between 3 p.m. and 4.40 p.m. on 11-1-37. Several Japanese Military Officers were seen seated in the car but as no untoward incident had taken place, the policeman did not take down the



Dec 23 1937  
1032 297

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

Division.

Police Station.

19

Diary Number:—

2/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

number of the vehicle or notice the movements of the occupants. The following statements have been taken from the policemen concerned and briefly translated as follows:—

#### Haik 396.

"At about 5.15 p.m. on 21-12-37, I saw a Khaki coloured motor car proceeding at slow speed from West to East along Weihaiwei Road near Race Course Road. Three or four Japanese in Khaki uniform were seated in the car but the driver was in civilian clothes."

#### G.P.C. 1870.

"At about 3.30 p.m. on 21-12-37, I observed a black painted sedan motor car proceeding from South to North along Mohawk Road near Taku Road. The occupants of the vehicle were 4 or 5 Japanese soldiers, all wearing Khaki Military uniform and hats."

#### G.P.C. 1818.

"At about 3.40 p.m. on 22-12-37, I saw a black painted sedan motor car proceeding from South to North on Mohawk Road near Taku Road. Four or five Japanese soldiers all wearing khaki Military uniform and hats, having red badges on shoulders of uniform, were seated in the car."

#### G.P.C. 1714.

"At about 3.40 p.m. on 21-12-37, I saw a black painted sedan motor car proceeding from North to South along Mohawk Road and turning West to Weihaiwei Road. The occupants, about 4 in number, appeared to be Japanese soldiers for I did not notice their dresses but I saw them wearing Khaki hats of Japanese Military type."

As instructed, at about 8 p.m. on 26-12-37 Mr. Tsang Kyung Tsang (張景堂) proprietor of the Chengta Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road, accompanied his partner Kong Huen Tsang (孔煥堂), who had disappeared from the shop in the early morning of 23-12-37, to this

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number:— 3/3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

at time. The latter was there only interrupted by  
repeated knockings which after his departure on the  
particular morning. He explained to detective that  
immediately after he had gone in the evening of  
11-1-37 by the appearance of the first visit of the  
Japanese Military officers, he had no very friendly  
and could not sleep during the night. Worried that they  
might keep their cars and return to the shop again, he  
thought that he had better personally leave the premises  
in order to avoid any unfortunate misunderstandings  
or being falsely incriminated by Japanese Military  
Authorities for some unknown reason. He accordingly  
proceeded to the home of his cousin named Hong Ching To  
(洪 敬 透) at Lane 354/145 Avenue Road, where he remained  
with him (cousin) during the next few days. He further  
led detective to the above address, where his cousin  
was interviewed and verified his statement.

In response to further questioning, Hong Hsueh To  
(洪 雪 透) stated that he had no slight idea in regard  
to the unexpected visits of the Japanese. He further  
explained that a certain Japanese civilian visited his  
shop and purchased a second-hand "Firestone" rubber  
motor car tyre, size 475-19, for 35.00, which amount  
was accordingly paid. The said Japanese visited the  
shop again in the same afternoon requested him (Hong  
Hsueh To) to repair an old "Goodrich" motor car rubber

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/4.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

tyre, size 500-12". The Japanese left the tyre in the shop and promised to pay \$4.50 for repairing same. He (Japanese) has, however, failed to return since and his tyre, already repaired, is still being kept in the shop pending his return.

Questioned, Tsung Hsueh Tsu stated that the Japanese customer was in a quite satisfactory manner in relation to the above dealings and no business of prior or unnecessary quarrel had taken place on both occasions. He, however, failed to give any reason as to why the Japanese failed to return for the tyre. Apart from the above transactions he emphasized that he had no other business dealings with any other Japanese subjects in his shop. His books kept in the shop have been checked and found to be correct.

Tsung Tsung Tsung, co-proprietor of the shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road, was also questioned and verified his partner's statement as quoted above. The former further informed detective that he had also some business transactions in his own shop at 245 Weihaiwei Road with a certain Japanese civilian, whose description is different to that of the Japanese <sup>who</sup> visited his partner's shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road. An examination of his books reveal the following accounts:—

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... Division.  
..... Police Station.  
..... 19

Diary Number: 2/5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Date.	Motor Car parts.	Price.
3-17-37.	1 Magneto.	\$13.50.
4-12-37.	1 Jack handle.	2.00.
6-11-37.	1 Steel bar.	25.00.
8-12-37.	2 rubber inner tyres)	15.00.
	1 rubber coupling. }	
11-12-37.	1 coupling.	14.00.
14-12-37.	1 Steel bar.	10.50.
		<u>\$85.00.</u>

All the above described second-hand motor car spare parts were sold to the same and the only Japanese, who had paid various accounts upon receipt of the goods. No dispute over price had taken place between him and the Japanese in the shop. Apart from the above transactions, he had no dealings with any other Japanese, both civilian or military officer.

Both proprietors of the shop at 203 Weinhaiwei Road came to this station on the morning of 17-12-37 and stated that they wished to close down the shop in the following few days and sub-let the shop premises to one Foo Faung Zung (胡鳳宗), residing at 13 Tuh Zung Li, Tientsin Road, who will take over the furniture and fixtures in the shop for a total of \$150.00 and use same as a pawnshop.

In view of the foregoing circumstances, the policemen posted outside both shops at 203 and at 345 Weinhaiwei Road, have been withdrawn on instructions of Officer i/c of this station.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.  
.....Police Station.  
.....19

Diary Number:— 2/8. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which  
investigation begun  
and concluded each day

Places  
visited in  
course of  
investigation  
each day

### RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

D.I. Hill further communicated with D.I. Crawford  
of Special Branch, who stated that there were no records  
on their file showing any connection of the club in  
question or its proprietors with any Japanese.

*T. H. L.*  
P. M. I.

*[Signature]*  
Senior Detective I/O.

T. D. I. O.

I. O. "A".

Officer I/O. (Special Branch).

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Naik 396 (Banta Singh)**.  
native of ..... taken by me **S.F.C. 211.**  
at ..... on the ..... **translated**  
and ~~verified~~ by: - **CO.**

At about 8.15 p.m. on 11-12-37, whilst I was on patrol duty, I saw a khaki coloured motor car proceeding from West to East along Weihaiwei Road near Race Course Road. I did not neither notice the number plate nor flag on it. There were three or four Japanese in khaki uniform sitting in it, but the driver was in civilian clothes. The car was travelling at slow speed.

This is my true statement.

.....  
**Naik 396.**



# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of C.P.U. 1870. Tso Nyoh Sam.

native of

taken by me self.

at Ch. Rd. 3th. on the 24-12-37.

translated

and ~~initials~~ by Clerk Chiu.

At 3.30 p.m. on 24-12-37, when I was on patrol at the corner of Mohawk and Taku Roads. I observed a black sedan W/car, number unknown proceeding from South to North on Mohawk Road in which 4 or 5 Japanese soldiers all wearing Khaki Military uniform and hats, were seated.

Signed.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **C.F.C. 1819, Woo Seong San.**  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me **Self.**  
at **Ch. Rd. Stn.** on the **24-12-37.** and ~~translated~~ **translated** by **Clerk Chiu.**

At 3 p.m. on 24-12-37, I was detailed for duty on South of Mohawk Road.

At about 3.30 p.m. same date, I saw a black painted sedan, No. 1, number unknown proceeding from South to North on Mohawk Road near Taku Road, in which 4 or 5 Japanese soldiers all wearing Khaki Military uniforms and hats with red badges on shoulder, were seated.

Signed.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of G.P.C. 1714, Tsing Hsi Dzien, attached to Chenstu Road Police Station, stated as follows.  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ <sup>translated</sup> and interpreted by Clerk Jung.

On the 22-12-37, I was on first day duty. At about 3.40 p.m. when patrolling Mohawk Road (from F'well Road to Mohawk Road), I saw a black painted sedan car, on Mohawk Road near Weikawei Road, proceeding from North to South, and turning West to Weikawei Road. The occupants of the said car appeared to be Japanese soldiers, about 4 in number. I did not notice their dresses, but I saw them wearing dark yellow hats of Japanese Military type. As no accident occurred at the above place, I did not pay any attention to the license number of this particular motor car.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

11  
Mico. 297/37

Chengtu Road  
No-12-37

1

Alleged Visits to Japanese Military Officers in  
the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Co., 203 Weishaiwei  
Road.

... of ... (1234)  
... proprietor of the Chengtu Rubber  
Tyre Co., (大和), at 203 Weishaiwei Road, residing  
at 203 Weishaiwei Road, accompanied the following persons:

- (2) Tsang Hau Hwa (1234), age 17, Zingkiang,  
✓apprentice employed at the Chengtu Rubber  
Tyre Co., 203 Weishaiwei Road, residing at the  
same address.
- (3) Wu Ling Tsung (1234), 36, Shanghai, M/proof-  
reader employed by Commercial Press, 299  
Kiukiang Road, residing with family in the  
first floor rooms at 203 Weishaiwei Road.
- (4) Shen Dah Ming (1234), 24, Lungming, ✓ex-  
draughtsman of Chung Hwa Building Contractor  
Co., Nanking, occupying 2nd floor rooms at  
203 Weishaiwei Road.
- (5) Ling Tuk Ching (1234), 31, Ningpo, M/photo-  
engraver employed by Commercial Press, 299  
Kiukiang Road, occupying attic rooms at  
203 Weishaiwei Road.
- (6) Tung Kyi Dong (1234), 34, Lungming, M/ex-  
clerk employed by the North Railway Station,  
occupying 2nd floor rooms at 203 Chengtu Road.
- (7) Hung Yau Kwei (1234), 58, Lungming, M/ex-  
clerk employed by the North Railway Station,  
residing attic room at 203 Weishaiwei Road.

to this station and allegedly reported that a party of  
Japanese Military officers had visited his shop on two  
occasions on 22-12-37 and 23-12-37 during his absence,  
the purpose of the latter visit being ...

Copy sent to  
John ...  
JHK  
DC (D10)  
74 in U.S. Section  
Al ... will ...  
- up) 2 up. Plan  
into 12 up)

DC SB

24 DEC. 1937



C. 35  
2  
21/12

1/Sheet 2.

The second described person is employed as an apprentice in his shop and is the only eye-witness, who supplied the Police with the alleged information in regard to the visits of Japanese Military Officers to the above shop as explained in the following pages of this report. The 3rd, 4th, and 5th described are sub-tenants, who occupy various rooms inside the above shop premises, while the 6th and 7th named persons are sub-tenants of an adjoining coal shop at 206 Weihaiwei Road.

The Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop is situated at the South Eastern Corner of Chengtu Road and Weihaiwei Road, which adjoins the coal shop at 206 Weihaiwei Road. The above two shops use the same and only staircase at the back leading to various rooms on the upper floors on both premises although there are different front entrances to their shops.

Following the alleged visits of the Japanese Military Officers, the sub-tenants on both premises became frightened and persuaded the 1st described, co-proprietor of the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Co, to file a complaint at this station in order to seek for early Police protection.

Subsequent investigation by D.I. Hill, D. T. I. Teal Lin and C. T. V. 192 reveal that the 1st described, who is also the sole proprietor of the Hsin Kuo Motor Car Parts

1/Sheet 3.

Shop (江記) at 345 Weihaiwei Road, had entered into partnership with his friend named Kong Hsueh Ts (江學士) for the establishment of the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road on 20-7-37, the total capital amounting to \$500.00, which was equally invested by them. The 1st described though being a co-partner of the latter shop spends most of his time in his own shop at 345 Weihaiwei Road and occasionally visits the Chengtu Rubber Tyre Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road during day time. His partner Kong Hsueh Ts (江學士), who takes full responsibilities of the business, sleeps in the shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road with the apprentice (2nd described) at night. In his (the partner) temporary absence during the day, the apprentice, who is the only employee in the shop, takes charge of all business transactions with consent of both partners.

At about 4p.m. on 23-12-37, whilst the apprentice was alone in the shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road, a male person clad in Khaki military uniform appearing to be a Japanese Officer entered the shop via the open front door. Thinking that he was a customer, the apprentice politely asked him as to what he would like to purchase. The so-called Japanese Officer (believed to be a Manchurian), who speaks fluent Shanghai dialect, replied in the negative but

1/Sheet 4.

demanded to see the proprietor of the shop. Asked as to which proprietor he would like to interview and his name, the officer did not give any answer but immediately walked out of the shop, following which the apprentice also came out from the shop and observed the officer ascend a black "Chevrolet" sedan motor car, parked outside the front door of the shop in a Western position. He further noticed a Japanese flag tied to the front end-guard of the car, which body was covered with mud-stains as if the vehicle had been in military use. The apprentice further stated that with exception of the front glass screen of the car, the blinds on the side and back glass screens were fully lowered at that moment. He, however, maintained that he definitely saw five other Japanese Military Officers wearing same Khaki uniform inside the car when the first officer, with whom he had conversation in the shop, opened the left door of the car and boarded same. He failed to notice the license number of the vehicle in question but observed a black oblong plate being affixed to the back end-guard bearing several white Japanese characters, the first two of which, according to his memory, were similar to Chinese characters "千九", meaning thousand and nine in Chinese. The car and the occupants were

1/Sheet 5.

being subsequently driven to an Eastern direction along Weihaiwei Road. The period of their visit was said to only last a few minutes.

At about 5.30p.m. same afternoon when the third above described person, a sub-tenant in the house, returned home, the apprentice informed him of the above occurrence. At about 7p.m. same evening one of the co-proprietors Kong Hsueh Ts returned to the shop, the apprentice also reported to him regarding the intrusion of the Japanese Officers. The former remarked that it was very strange for the Japanese to visit his shop and ask for the proprietor. Half hour later the apprentice proceeded to informant's (1st described) shop at 345 Weihaiwei Road and informed the 1st described, who subsequently consulted this case with his partner Kong Hsueh Ts. The latter denied any knowledge of the purpose of the Japanese visit to the shop.

At about 4a.m. on 23-12-37 Kong Hsueh Ts, who was sleeping in the lower back room of the shop at 205 Chungtu Road, got out of bed and awakened the apprentice, who slept on the floor in the front shop room, and informed the latter that he would go out for a short while to attend an important business and that if any Japanese Military Officers arrived again and asked for the



1/Sheet 6.

proprietor, the apprentice was to inform them that he had left for his country place. The apprentice obeyed his orders and locked the front shop door after Kong Hsueh Ts left the shop. Half an hour later (prior to daybreak), the apprentice was again awakened by a knock at the front shop door. Enquired as to who it was, the intruder did not give his name but told the apprentice to immediately open the door. Thinking that he was his employer, who had probably returned to the shop, the apprentice subsequently turned on the light and unlocked the door but was amazed when he saw the same Japanese Officer, who had visited the shop on 22-12-37, appear at the door-way. The latter walked inside the shop room and demanded to know the whereabouts of the proprietor. When the apprentice informed him that the proprietor did not return to the shop on the previous night, the Japanese did not believe him and walked inside the adjoining back room. Having failed to find any suspect on the ground floor, the officer did not proceed upstairs but returned to the shop room and said to the apprentice in Cantonese dialect, "The proprietor was not in the shop yesterday <sup>but</sup> he is in the shop today. I will come back to the shop tomorrow (24-12-37) at 10 a.m. to see and if he is not here again, you had better be

careful". The officer having finished his conversation instructed the apprentice to follow him outside the shop, which the latter did. On coming out from the shop, the apprentice alleged that he again saw the same motor car being parked in the same position as on the previous occasion. One of the occupants in the car, also a Japanese Military Officer, subsequently descended from the vehicle and directed the first mentioned officer and the apprentice to go into the shop room again. The second officer held in his hand a folded envelope, on which the apprentice saw three Chinese characters "司令部" meaning "Military Headquarters". He was unable to read all the characters on the envelope as they were partly covered by the hand of the said officer. As soon as the officer intended to show the envelope to the apprentice, a third Japanese officer stepped into the shop and stopped him, saying a few words to him (2nd officer) in Japanese, which (apprentice) was unable to understand. Following their conversation, the third officer took possession of the letter and together with the other two Japanese Officers left the shop and ascended the waiting car, in which the apprentice saw three other Japanese Officers, bringing a total of six in number, seated together. The car was being driven away in an Eastern direction along Weigand Road. The second visit lasted about five minutes.

1/Sheet 8.

No disturbance created or search conducted on the whole premises by any member of the Japanese party who visited the shop, nor did any of them remove any movable property from the shop.

Thorough enquiries were made by detectives among the inmates on the above premises and various assistants in nearby shops but no one could corroborate the statement made by the young apprentice as regards any visits of the Japanese Military Officers to above shop, nor did any one notice a Japanese Military car on which a Japanese flag was flying being parked outside the premises.

G.P.C.'s 3357, and 2763 on Traffic Post at the junction of Chengtu Road and Weihaiwei Road on First day (4p.m. to 8p.m.) and Second Day (12noon to 4p.m.)<sup>daily</sup> on 22-12-37 respectively were questioned but denied any knowledge of the alleged visits of any Japanese Military Officers to the above shop during their tour of duty. They further stated that they did not notice any presence of a Japanese Military Car at the corner of Chengtu and Weihaiwei Roads between the above mentioned times. Same could not have escaped their notice for their post is only a short distance from the front entrance of the shop.

A female named Wu Tsung 'a ( 吳 宗 女 ), who occupies

1/Sheet 9.

the front upstairs room on the same premises, verified that she was awakened by knocks at the front shop door at about 5a.m. on 23-12-37 but she failed to get up to see who it was.

The 1st described (informant) was questioned by detectives and stated that he used to have some business transactions with Japanese civilian customers for the sale of motor car parts prior to the Shanghai Hostilities but had very little dealings with them since. He could not give any reason as to why the Japanese Military Officers should visit the shop. The early and sudden departure of his partner Keng Hsueh Te from the shop on the morning of 23-12-37 points out to the suspicion of his connection with the Japanese visits.

The 1st described was further questioned but stated that he did not know the present whereabouts of his partner, who is strongly suspected of being sought for by the Japanese Authorities for reasons unknown. He (1st described) has been instructed to notify the police as soon as his partner puts in an appearance.

The reason of why he delayed this report was that he did not think the Japanese were looking for him.

Meanwhile, two G.P.O.s are being posted outside the Chengta Rubber Type Shop at 305 Weihaiwei Road and two outside the 1st described's shop at 305 Weihaiwei Road

1/ Sheet No.10

until further order, they being instructed to immediately notify this Station should any Japanese Officer visit the above addresses in future.

D.O."A", D.P.O."A" and Inspector i/o informed.

Statement of apprentice translated and attached.

Distributions:-

  
Gen. Det. i/o.

  
T. S. I.

D.D.O."A".

D.O."A".

Officer i/o Special Branch.

Trang Pao Hwo (張炎華)

Chinkiang

XX D.T.I. Tsai Liu  
translated  
XXXXXXXX

Ch.Rd. 7th.

23-12-37

Trang Pao Hwo (張炎華), age 17 years, native of Chinkiang,  
1/apprentice Shengtu Rubber Tyre Co., 203 Weihaiwei Road.

I am employed as an apprentice in the Shengtu Rubber Tyre  
Shop at 203 Weihaiwei Road, residing at the same address.

At about 4p.m. 22-11-37, a certain male wearing Japanese  
khaki uniform, speaking fluent Cantonese dialect entered the shop.  
I thought he wanted to purchase some motor car parts and asked  
him as to what he wanted. He replied in the negative but  
demanded to see the proprietor of the shop. I then asked him  
which proprietor he wanted to see and the proprietor's name,  
he did not answer. I further told him that the proprietor has  
gone out and asked him about the purpose of his visit. He failed  
to answer me and walked out of the shop. I followed him and  
saw him board a black "chevrolet" sedan, parked outside the  
front door of the shop. The vehicle in question was covered  
with mud-stains and with exception of the front window where  
the remaining glass screens were lowered with blinds. A  
Japanese flag was tied to the front mud-guard of the motor  
but I did not notice the license number plate. When the  
officer opened the side door of the car and boarded same,  
was able to see 5 other Japanese Military Officers sitting  
together in the car. I further saw a black oblong plate with  
Japanese Characters and similar to Chinese "九千" in white  
meaning "Thousand and Nine", affixed to the back mud-guard  
when the car was driven away in a Eastern Direction along  
Weihaiwei Road.

At about 8.30p.m. same date a sub-tenant in the house n.

Hu Jing Tsang returned home and I told him. At about 7.00p.m. same evening my employer Kong Hsueh Ts came back to the shop and I also told him the above. He asked me the purpose of the Japanese visit. I told him that I did not know. He said that he had nothing to do with Japanese. At about 7.30p.m. same date I went to the shop my another employer Tsang Kyung Tsung at 345 Weihaiwei Road and also told him of the occurrence. I subsequently went to sleep on the floor of the shop room at 203 Weihaiwei Road. At about 4a.m. on 24-12-37, my employer Kong woke me up and told me that he would go out for a short while. He further told me that if any Japanese visited the shop and asked for him, I could tell the Japanese that he had gone to country. Half an hour after the departure of my employer, I heard a knock at the front shop door and asked him who he was. He told me to open the door. I then switched on the light and on opening the door I saw the same Japanese officer, who visited the shop previously, appear at the doorway. He again asked me where the proprietor of the shop was. When I told him that he did not return on the previous night, he did not believe my statement and went inside the adjoining room. After he failed to find anyone inside, he came out and said to me, "The proprietor was not in the shop yesterday nor is he in the shop today. I will come back to the shop tomorrow at 3.00p.m. (24-12-37) and if he is not here again, you had better be careful". He further asked me to follow him outside which I did. On coming out from the shop, I saw the same

-3-

motor car being parked outside. Another Japanese Officer descended from the car and directed the 1st officer to enter the shop again. In his hand I noticed a folded envelope, bearing several Chinese Characters " ~~军事部~~ ", which mean "Military Headquarters". When the said officer intended to show me the envelope, a third Japanese appeared and spoke some Japanese language to the first two Japanese, after which he took the envelope away. Three of them left the shop and boarded the same car in an Eastern Direction along Weihaiwei Road. When they opened the car door, I saw three more officers in the same car.

The above is true statement.

*[Signature]* 5/15/42.

Signed:- Tsang Pao Hwe.



Letter from Cathay Middle School,  
No. 1341, N. Yangtze Road.

To

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

(田 梨)  
Mr. Tien Lee, our music instructor, was  
carried away by three or four persons, their  
nationality unknown, at 4 p.m. on December 14,  
1937. We have no news concerning his where-  
abouts until we read the Shanghai Evening Post  
under the date of January 6 when we learned  
that he was being detained by the Japanese  
Military Authorities at Hung Dah No. 3 Mill  
(According to the newspaper the person detained  
was surmised then; reason for this being un-  
known). Our premises are situated on an Extra-  
Settlement Road and the road is under the juris-  
diction of the Shanghai Municipal Council. A  
report was made to the Council after the incident  
had taken place. As we have information concerning  
his whereabouts now we would request you to be  
good enough to make inquiries at the Japanese mili-  
tary Headquarters. Should Mr. Tien be found to have  
involved in a serious crime, he should be handed  
over to a competent Court for trial in accordance  
with legal procedure. If there is nothing against  
him we would also request you to take up the  
matter with the Japanese Authorities with a view  
to securing his early release.

Awaiting the pleasure of a reply.

(Chopped): Cathay Middle School.

14  
88 14/1  
Dec. 9/

S. 1  
attach to file  
JBR

14/1  
P. 2. 12/1

*DC (Special Branch)*

Sin. Ref. No. 387/37.

B'Well

December 18th., 37.

1.

Japanese Military Police functioning on Municipal Roads

At 6.5p.m. 18/12/37 a telephone message was received from the Cathay Middle School, 1341 Yu Yuen Road, Municipal taxed premises, to the effect that a party of armed Japanese Military were searching the premises.

Enquiries by G.D.R. 142 and the undersigned showed that at about 5p.m. even date *Mien Li* ( 田梨 ), 30, Yokien, teacher of music received a visitor also a Fokienese name unknown. After remaining in the room for about 20 minutes, they went towards the front door and as soon as they stepped onto the footpath, they were seized by 4 Japanese, placed into a waiting m/car Lic. No. 4296 and taken away.

At about 6p.m. even date a Party of Japanese Military Police comprising of about 15 men entered the school premises and searched the rooms occupied by *Mien Li* and a school cook *Lee Ah Sang* ( 李阿生 ).

After remaining on the premises for about 20 minutes the party was withdrawn.

Following their departure another teacher *Yeh Hong* ( 葉芳賢 ) came to the station to lodge a complaint stating that the said school have paid Municipal taxes in respect of the premises which face Yu Yuen Road.

S.I. Thompson was dispatched to make enquiries at the Japanese Military Police offices and reported

*DC. S.B. / S.I.*  
*DBR*  
*19/12*  
*28/12/37*

Sta. Ref. No. 387/37.

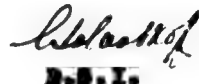
1/sheet 2.

that he was unable to see any responsible officers, but verified that a teacher of the above school was arrested, for, allegedly, being concerned in Anti-Japanese activities.

The ground floor premises of the said school are occupied by the 19th. Emergency Red Cross Hospital, housing 92 wounded Chinese soldiers. These were not interfered with during the raid, but following the incident were removed to the 23rd. Emergency Red. Cross Hospital, Joint Saving Society Building, Hankow Road.



Sen. Det. 1/c.



D.S.I.

C.D.S. 142.

D.D.C. "P".

December 20, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

CHINESE TEACHER ARRESTED BY JAPANESE

At 5 p.m. December 18, a Chinese called on Mr. Dien Li ( 李 迪 ), a musical instructor of Hwa Hwa Middle School ( 華 華 中 學 ), No. 1341 Yu Yuen Road. After some conversation, Mr. Dien accompanied the caller to the gate of the school where he was seized by four Japanese in plain clothes and taken away in a motor car.

About 45 minutes later, a number of Japanese soldiers arrived at the school in motor cars and searched Mr. Dien's dormitory, but nothing was found. The soldiers then left.

Upon receipt of a report, the Municipal Police sent detectives and policemen to the school at 7 p.m. the same day to make an investigation.

Mr. Dien Li, aged about 20, is a native of Fokien. He secured the position of musical instructor with the Hwa Hwa Middle School about a month ago by replying to an advertisement published by the school in the newspapers.

China Evening News of Dec.19 and other local newspapers :-

ARREST OF A BAMBOO HONG OWNER

On December 17, Cheng Lien-kwun ( 鄭 連 坤 ), native of Shanghai, owner of a bamboo hong, to the west of San Koh Zang ( 三 角 張 ), Zau Ka Tu ( 租 界 ), Western District of Shanghai, was arrested on suspicion by a certain party. A joint request for his release made by the shops in the district has had no result.

Cheng Lien-kwun was formerly a member of the Merchant Volunteer Corps at Zau Ka Tu and is an ardent social worker.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

MR. TUNG KANG REQUESTS A CORRECTION

The following letter was recently received by this paper from Mr. Tung Kang ( 董 康 ), a lawyer and an ex-minister of Justice :-

"Recently I learned from newspapers that a provisional government had been established in Peiping and that I had been reported as being one of its promoters.

"I have to inform you that as I am old and am not in good health, I have taken no part in any outside movements. I have always remained indoors and devoted my time to the writing of books. I am a professor of Peiping University. As there is absolutely no truth in the reports concerning me published by the various newspapers, I therefore have to request you to publish this letter in your 'correspondence column'."

December 19, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Social Morning Post (社會朝報) :-

TEACHER ARRESTED BY JAPANESE SOLDIERS

At 6 p.m., December 18, four or five fully armed Japanese soldiers, accompanied by three or four plainclothes policemen went to the Hwa Hwa Middle School (華華中學), Yu Yuen Road, to conduct a search of the school teachers' quarters, which lasted over 20 minutes, after which they arrested a musical instructor named Dion (田).

It is reported that this instructor came to Shanghai less than three months ago.

Ta Kwei San Pao Morning Edition :-

THE REFUGEE ZONE IN NANTAO

Father Jacquinet issued the following public statement yesterday afternoon :-

"An agreement has been reached between the Japanese authorities and myself whereby the Refugee Zone in Nantao will continue to be controlled by the International Relief Committee. The Japanese authorities will co-operate with the Committee in policing the zone and will assist the Committee in administrative affairs."

One or two Japanese sentries remained on duty at road intersections along Boulevard des Deux Republics and Fang Pang Road (方防路) yesterday. Refugees in the zone are allowed to come out to buy rice or to get water.

Hwa Mei San Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

Japanese Take Over Police Rights

The following information was obtained yesterday after the Japanese took over police rights in the Refugee Zone :-

- (1) The refugees have been notified to remain calm and not to leave with any articles of property.
- (2) The Refugee Zone Control Office established by the French authorities has been abolished and Mr. "Long-be-lo" (龍伯祿), the Chief, has returned to the French Police Force.

Hwa Mei San Pao Morning Edition :-

THE DAITAO CITY GOVERNMENT

After the inauguration of the so-called Daitao City Government of Shanghai at Pootung, Chu Yu-tsung (朱玉琮) was appointed as Chief of the Police Bureau, Chen Pao-chen (陳保陳) as Chief of the Finance Bureau, Koh Ts-kiang (高士強) as Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs and Chang Su-pung (張壽豐) as Chief of the Communications Bureau. Zing Chien (蔭健) has now been appointed Secretary and Manager of the Daitao City Government Bank.

December 22nd. 37.

Enquiries at the Japanese Military Police Headquarters Hong Kah Hill, Jessfield Road, ascertained that Young Lion Ewen was detained by them, the officer i/s stating that this man had given them information from time to time and whilst making investigations they had learned that he was connected with certain anti-Japanese movements, so when he attended their headquarters on Friday 28/1/47 he was detained by them.

1. sheet 2.

D.D.O."B" Division informed.

Copy to:- D.C.(Divisions).

D.C.(Special Branch),

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be 'D. I.', is written over a horizontal line.

D. I.

Shanghai Municipal Police  
Headquarters.

Date 20-12-37

CP  
From Enquiries made by  
H.O. the house is situated in  
Chinese territory although enclosed  
in bamboo fence of the Hong  
which abuts the Municipal area.

He was arrested at the  
Municipal H.Q. on December 17th.  
He is suspected of giving  
them false information against  
respectable Chinese in order to  
obtain money. He frequently visited  
the H.Q. prior to arrest.

Leaves

23 DEC 1937



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 1000 20

Section 1, Special branch *Shanghai*

REPORT

Date December 21 1937.

Subject. Japanese Military Police functioning in the Western District.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Sau-chien Forwarded by

*C. Crawford*

In the morning of December 16, members of the Japanese Military Police effected the arrest of one Mr. Tseng Lien Kwen, proprietor of the Tseng Zung Woo bamboo Hong at No.1334 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., outside the above mentioned address. He was subsequently taken to the Japanese Military headquarters stationed at no.138, Jessfield Road, and is at present detained there.

Enquiries tend to show that the cause of the arrest was that Tseng Lien Kwen refused an invitation from the Japanese Authorities to attend a meeting of Chinese business men in the Western District, held on December 11 in the Kung Dah no.3 Cotton mill, 60 Singapore Road, O.O.L. The object of holding the meeting, which was followed by the taking of a party photo, was to prompt the Chinese business men in the Western District to form a "Zau Ka Doc Merchant Circle's union" with a view to cooperating with the Japanese Authorities.

The refusal to attend the above mentioned meeting apparently incurred the anger of the Japanese Authorities and resulted in his arrest.

Mr. Tseng was formerly a captain attached to the 2nd Company of the Fah Wah Village Merchant Volunteer Corps and captain of the Zau Ka Doc Fire Brigade and also an executive member of the 3rd branch of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

copy to D.O. B. *SHH 2/12*  
D.C.(Special Branch).

*Shih*  
D.S.I.

*CP.*  
*I don't know if the outbreak is due to the meeting or to the Chinese?*



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

K180.No.267/37. Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date December 8, 1937.

Subject

Arrest of Chinese Watchman by Japanese Gendarmerie.

Made by D.S.I. Gurring, Forwarded by Inspector i/c.

Sir,

At 2.30 p.m. 8/12/37, G.P.C.36 reported by telephone that he observed a Chinese male being escorted East to West along Connaught near Jessfield Road by a party of six armed Japanese gendarmes. The Chinese was carrying a "To Let" signboard at the time.

From enquiries made it was ascertained that the arrested man was one Lee Sing Taung, private watchman employed by Atkinson & Collins Ltd, 26eking Road. The latter company are the registered owners of No.1452/3 Connaught Road, previously occupied as a sub-station by the 6th Division of the S.C.G.F.B. The watchman was employed at the block of houses in which the police station was situated, and on instructions of his employers he was placing a "To Let" sign on the premises when he was arrested. He was taken to the Gendarmerie Headquarters at the Lung Anh Hill, Jessfield Road where he is still detained. The arrested man's employers have been notified.

W. C. (H. H. H.)  
The watchman was released at 3 P.m. 9. 12. 37.

mb

11 DEC 1937

DC (T)

mb  
11 DEC 1937

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch.

DESB

DB

9/2

See S.I. 11/12  
See S.I. 11/12  
See S.I. 11/12

**"MOTION PICTURE COMPANY PROPRIETOR NIEN TSUNG DANG**  
**TRAFFICKER IN OPIUM"**

**"His Employee, Woo Sih-yung, Arrested and Sentenced**  
**to Eight Months' Imprisonment"**

8226/7  
24 12 3

The "News Digest" of December 21 published the following article under the above headings:-

Woo Sih-yung (吳錫榮), age 37, native of Nanziang, living at Rue Eugene Bard, French Concession, was arrested by Chinese detective sergeant Yih Nych-san (葉玉山) of Sinze Police Station at 11.45 p.m. December 19 at the corner of Avenue Road and Yu Ya Ching Road and was found in possession of two ounces of opium. When interrogated at Police Station, Woo stated that the opium belonged to Wang Yeu-kong (王又康) and Tau Ah-kao (朱阿高), employees of Nien Tsung-dang (嚴壽堂), proprietor of a certain motion picture company, and that he was undertaking the delivery of the opium. Acting on this information, Detective Sergeant Yih visited and searched Room 202 of the Oriental Hotel (東方飯店) which had been booked by Nien Tsung-dang, but nothing was found.

The prisoner Woo Sih-yung was arraigned before the Shanghai First Special District Court yesterday when he was sentenced to eight months' imprisonment.

Eastern Times :-

It was reported in yesterday's papers that Woo Sih-yung had implicated Nien Tsung-dang after he had been arrested by the Police for being in possession of opium. According to a statement by Nien, he has been devoting himself to the film industry during the past few years and the Police had found nothing when making their search at his room. The statement made by Woo Sih-yung is false.

8-7

Sta. Ref. No. 377/37.

\* B \*  
B'well  
December 10th. 37.

1.

JAPANESE MILITARY & CONSULAR POLICE FUNCTIONING.

At 11.10 a.m. 10/12/37 Nyien Wei Lai (嚴慧蘭)  
daughter of Mr. Nyien Tsung Daung (嚴春堂)  
residing at A.55, Tifeng Road, (municipal number) came  
to the Station and reported that during the early  
hours of the morning of 9/12/37 Japanese Military &  
Consular Police had forced entry into their house and  
after searching same had arrested the following persons.

Nyien Tsung Daung (嚴春堂)  
Mrs. Yen.  
Sien Hung (宋旭) gardener.  
Nyien Ching Hung (嚴全振)  
Nyien Wei Lai (嚴慧蘭)  
Sien Tsing (宋清) cook.  
Ying Heng (英祥) private watchman.

All the above were released during the after-  
noon of 9/12/37 with the exception of Mr. Nyien Tsung  
Daung and the private watchman Ying Heng.

Farther that to-day (10/12/37) the Japanese  
had burnt a number of films on the premises and had  
also taken a number away.

It is reported for information that although  
A.55, Tifeng Rd bears a municipal number the premises  
in question are some distance off the road and are  
actually in the Nyien Ka Lok Village.

Mr. Nyien Tsung Daung is the proprietor of the  
H Hwa Motion Picture Co. 1122, Connaught Road.

Copy to:- D.C.(Mv). D.C.(Sp. Branch).

\* Gambling den at

S3  
S1 C. 12  
Sca



dc sb

SB

file 11/12  
SB

11/12



## HOUSES ON OUTSIDE ROADS SEARCHED

### Japanese Arrest Family Of Cinema Magnate

A growing sense of uneasiness prevailed in the western extra-settlement districts yesterday, as armed Japanese continued their search of Chinese houses off such streets as Yu Yuen Road and Great Western Road. It was reported in the Chinese circles.

So far as was known, four Chinese had been apprehended and detained by the Japanese. Whether there were other similar cases could not be ascertained yesterday.

The four Chinese, according to these circles, were taken away by armed Japanese detectives from No. 55 Yenchiaoh, off Yu Yuen Road from the family of Yen Chun-tang who is engaged in the production of Chinese motion pictures.

Both Mr. Yen and his wife together with two other members of the family still remained in Japanese hands yesterday. Two servants, carried away by the Japanese at the same time, were later released, it was reported.

The incident took place on Thursday morning, when a group of armed Japanese arrived in a motor car and entered Mr. Yen's house. The reason for the Japanese action was not known, but it was held possible in Chinese circles that Mr. Yen's business might have incurred the displeasure of the Japanese.

During the past two days, armed Japanese in uniform continued to make house to house searches off Yu Yuen Road and Great Western Road, the area off the two extra-settlement roads being formerly under the Chinese administration.

The pretext of the Japanese was to discover arms and ammunition which might have been left behind by Chinese troops, although the area is within the British defence sector. Chinese circles reported yesterday.

S.3

OK 13/1

Date

- 8 DEC 1937

(Special Branch) Office Notes

D. C. (J)

Report from Mr. Atkinson & Dallas

Prisoner at the corner of Jessup & X  
Connaught Road was previously let to  
the Chinese City Police of Mr. Atkinson & Dallas,  
estate agents.

Golden Bell  
Station was  
inspected by  
Mr. Atkinson

Buyer was examined to see whether was  
part of a watchman's post.

The watchman has the afternoon been  
assisted by a Japanese assistant & taken to  
the King Dale Mill. Can you do anything about it?  
The watchman has committed no offence.

DEPT. OF  
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Section 1, Special Branch *D. C. B.*  
REPORT

Date December 10, 1937.

Subject Japanese Military/Consular Police functioning in the Western District.

Made by D.S.I. Shih Sau-chien Forwarded by *C. Gaudin*

*File*  
*DBR*  
*10/2*

At about 6 a.m. December 9, a party of some twenty Japanese, comprising of the Japanese Military and Consular Police, visited house No. 55 Nyien Ka Zah off Tifeng Road, O.O.L., the home of one Nyien Tsung-dong (嚴春堂), General Manager of the Nyl Hwa Motion Picture Company, 1109 Connaught Road, and enquired the whereabouts of one Chen Pah Liang (陳伯良), a friend of his, and formerly a responsible member of the Shanghai Municipality Western District Foreign Cotton Mill Workers' Foh Li Society. (vide Special Branch Report dated 14.5.37). Because he was unable to tell the party as to the whereabouts of Chen Pah Liang, the Japanese took into custody the six persons then in the house (Nyien himself, his wife and servants) and detained them in the Temporary Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police stationed in the Kung Dah Cotton Mill Silk Spinning Department, 138 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. A thorough search was conducted on the premises but it was not known whether anything of an incriminating nature was found. The arrested persons were released in the afternoon of the same day with the exception of Nyien Tsung-dong, who is still now being detained.

It is reported that following the arrest of the above persons, the Japanese continued their search from house to house in that locality. Several complaints have been heard of money disappearing while these searches were going on.

As a result of the large scale search conducted by the Japanese Military Police, the residents in the above described locality are very uneasy, and a number have begun to remove into the Settlement and French Concession.

D.C. (Special Branch).

*Shih*  
D.S.I.

*CP*  
*DB*  
10 DEC 1937  
SHANGHAI M.C.

*copy to*  
*D.C.B.*  
*DBR*  
*10/2*

Sta. Ref. No. 375/37.

" B "

B'Well

December 9th., 37.

1.

JAPANESE MILITARY & CONSULAR POLICE FUNCTIONING.

At 9 a.m. 9/12/37 Mr. Tung Tso Siang ( 陳 子 祥 )  
Director of the Hwa Ching Tobacco Co., Ningpo Road, and  
residing at House 24, Lane 395, Yu Yuen Road, came to  
the Station and reported that he had been informed that  
shortly after 6a.m. 9/12/37 Japanese Military & Consular  
Police had been to 41, Nyien Ka Bah, off Tifong Road  
(Chinese territory) and had arrested his bodyguard named  
Suu Xou Deng ( 蘇 瑞 同 ) who possesses S.M.C. bodyguard  
license No. A.30.

Enquiries were immediately made by J.B.C. Sugimoto  
who ascertained that members of the Japanese Military &  
Consular Police were still guarding 41, Nyien Ka Bah and  
would not permit him to make any enquiries in that  
vicinity, stating that the person referred to had been  
taken to their Headquarters at the Kuang Bah Hill,  
Jossfield Road.

J.B.C. Sugimoto proceeded to their headquarters, but  
was not permitted to enter the office, but later  
permission was granted and he was informed that the  
mentioned man had been admitted and taken there.

The Japanese authorities had gone to 41, Nyien Ka Bah  
with the object of arresting the bodyguard and taking  
this bodyguard to their headquarters and taking him to their  
quarters.



DC.S.B.  
T.S.B.  
10/12  
10/12



SECRET

1/sheet 2.

J.D.C. Sugimoto states that whilst in the office of the Japanese Consular Police he observed another male and female Chinese detained there and was under the impression that they had also been arrested in Hylon Ka Bah, but that he had been unable to verify this.

The Japanese Consular Police were requested to supply information <sup>way</sup> they had arrested these persons, but they stated that they were conducting certain investigations and refused to divulge any particulars.

D.D.O. "B" informed.

Copy to:- D.C.(Crime). D.C.(Special Branch).

  
D. I.

D. D. O. "B".

D.L. (Special Branch)

Sta. Ref. No. 375/37.

" B "

B'Well

December 10th., 37.

2.

JAPANESE MILITARY & CONSULAR POLICE FUNCTIONING.

At 9.30 a.m. 10/12/37, Mr. Zung came to the Station and reported that his bodyguard Zau Zau Dong (趙瑞東) had been released at 5 p.m. 9/12/37.



D. I.

D.D.O. "P".

S.I. / 20-26.  
202

11 DEC 1937

21/12

December 11, 1937.

Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan 1st Morning Edition :-

"JAPANESE SEARCH HOUSES IN WESTERN DISTRICT : S.M.C. HAS  
NO INTENTION TO INTERFERE"

On the morning of December 9, Japanese soldiers searched the home of Mr. Nyl Tsung-daung (原壽堂) and four other houses at Nyl Ka Zah (李可宅), Jessfield Road in the Western District. Five of the six persons arrested were released the same night, but up to a late hour last night no information could be secured as to whether or not Nyl Tsung-daung had been released.

There are many rumours about the cause of Nyl Tsung-daung's arrest. According to information secured by this paper, a report had been made to the effect that Nyl was giving shelter to a man named Chen (陳), formerly a leader of snipers, and that ammunition was being kept in his home. However, nothing was found by the Japanese soldiers in Nyl's house. The report that Nyl's arrest was due to the production of certain films by his concern is untrue.

It is learned that Nyl Tsung-daung is being detained at the Japanese Military Headquarters at Yu Koh Zang (五馬路), Zau Ka Tu (曹家渡). The Japanese authorities are still investigating the affair.

As the arrest took place in the extra-Settlement roads area, many rumours are rife in that district. As a result, many residents have removed.

The public are paying close attention to the question of judicial rights of the S.M.C. on the extra-Settlement roads. A reporter of the "China Press" the other day called on a certain responsible official of the S.M.C. and the latter made the following statement :- "The S.M.C. is not exercising judicial rights on extra-Settlement roads as these judicial rights have always been in the hands of the Shanghai City Government. As the Japanese army now occupies Shanghai, it may demand the exercise of all rights in the extra-Settlement roads area. There is no legal basis for the S.M.C. to interfere as the district lies in Chinese territory".

Questioned by the same reporter as to why the S.M.C. had formerly compelled residents of Yu Koh Tsung (五馬路), Yu Yuen Road, in the outside roads area, to pay the Municipal Rate, the responsible official said :- "Yu Koh Tsung lies in the outside roads area, but the residents enjoyed public facilities such as the sewerage etc. provided by the Settlement. Furthermore, the road in question was constructed by the Settlement. The S.M.C. had spent a huge sum of money on all utilities and it had to collect the Municipal Rate from the residents enjoying these facilities. However, this question is in no way connected with the question of judicial rights. At present, the district is still being patrolled by policemen of the S.M.C. Should Japanese soldiers pass through these roads and take action in regard to the houses on the roadside, the Council will not oppose their action; but if the Japanese military send men to patrol the roads, the Council will probably lodge a protest".

As to the searches now being made by Japanese soldiers of houses along Great Western Road, Tifeng Road and vicinity, it is learned that the Japanese authorities had given advance notice of their intention to the British military authorities.

*DC (Special Branch)*

" B "

Sta. Ref. No. 302/37.

B'Well

December 5th., 37.

1.

Chinese arrested by Japanese Military Police.

At 2p.m. 5/12/37, Han Kyung Young (韓近庸) owner of a book store at 1013 Jessfield Road (Chinese No.) came to the Station and reported that one of his assistants named Tzu Pao Kwei (朱保魁) age 21, native of Kiating, had been arrested at his shop by members of the Japanese Military Police at about 11a.m. 5/12/37 and taken to the Kung Fah Mill, Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Japanese Police.

Enquiries by J.D.C. Sugimoto ascertained that at about 11a.m. 5/12/37 four members of the Japanese Military Police were proceeding along Jessfield Road in a motor car when someone shouted out "Teong Tang hu-chu" (Japanese tortoise) so they stopped the car and proceeded to the mentioned shop and asked for the shopmaster.

As the shopmaster was not present they took the above named shop-assistant, but as they could not definitely state that it was the person who shouted the insultuous words, the arrested person was released at 2.30p.m. 5/12/37.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch).

" " D.C. (Mainland).



*2 1/2*

*dc, EB*

*5-11-37*

*[Handwritten signature and initials]*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 100

Misc. No. 266/37.  
REPORT  
No. 2.

Gordon Road Station,

Date December 9, 1937.

Subject: Arrest of Chinese by Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by: D. S. I. Curring

& Forwarded by:

Inspector i/c.

Sir,

Wong Zong Ling (王仲齡) who was arrested by Japanese Military Authorities at his home at 881 Robison Road, C.O.L. at 7 a.m. 7/12/37, was released at 3 p.m. 8/12/37. On being questioned, he stated that he was released on a personal bond signed by two shop-masters who guaranteed to produce him at anytime.

The shop-masters in question are (1) Tsang Sam Dong (張三東), owner of a tea-shop at Robison Road and Jening Road corner, and (2) Tsai Ling Sung (蔡榮生), owner of the Dong Loh Shoe-shop, 1357 Robison Road.

The receipt from Brandt & Rodgers for \$360.00 being payment for materials on the site of Zan Kah Doo Police Station was seized and retained by the Japanese Military.

D. D. O. "B" Division.

D. S. I.

Copy forwarded to Special Branch.

cc. SB.  
1-20R.  
S.  
C. 1/2.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc.No.266/37

REPORT

File No. 82

Gordon Road Station,

Date December 7, 1937

Subject Arrest of Chinese by Japanese Military Authorities.

Made by D.S.I. Cumming,

&

Forwarded by

Inspector 1/c

Sir,

At 3.10 p.m. 7-12-37 one Wong Su Long (王書龍), of the Yoong Ching Loong (永興隆) Lumber Company, 881 Robinson Road, U.O.L. reported at the station that his brother had been arrested at the above address by Japanese Military Authorities.

Enquiries were made by D.S.I. Cumming and Chu Meng wei and it was ascertained that at 7 a.m. 7-12-37, a party of six Japanese Soldiers entered the above address and arrested Wong Lon; Ling, (王仲麟) 38, also of the Yoong Ching Loong Lumber Company (永興隆) and removed him to the Japanese Military Police Headquarters located at the Kung Dah Mill, Jessfield Road, where he is still detained. Further enquiries show that the two persons above mentioned had purchased the old building of the Kau Ka Loo Police Station, Jessfield Road, from Messrs. Brandt & Rodgers, 391 Kiangsee Road. On 3-11-37 they sent a party of workmen in charge of a foreman named Tseu Tseu Ng (崔植橋) to remove materials. The latter, however, was arrested by Japanese Military who were in possession of the station at the time (See Misc. 365/37 B.W.). The party of workmen then withdrew and nothing further developed until the arrest outlined above.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copy forwarded to Spl.Branch

25. 2. 11  
8/2

C O P Y

"B" Division 20

B'well Station.

Stn. Ref. No. 365/37.

3rd December, 1937.

Diary No. 1

Functioning of Japanese Military and Consular Police.

At 12.50 p.m. 3/12/37, Mr. Wong Tung Ling (王东林), owner of the Yung Shing Loong (永兴隆) Lumber Company, 881 Robison Road, came to the Station, and reported that his foreman Tseu Tseh Ng (许泽强) had gone with 10 workmen to remove materials and debris from the Zau Ka Doo (朱加都) Police Station, Jessfield Road, which property, the Yung Shing Loong Lumber Coy. had contracted to move away.

On arrival there, the foreman found Japanese Military and Consular Police in possession, and when he attempted to carry out his job, he was arrested by the Japanese there.

Mr. Wong Tung Ling showed the Police a receipt given him by Messrs. Brandt & Rodgers, 391 Kiangse Road, for the sum of \$350.00, "being payment for the purchase of the debris and materials on the site". A copy of this receipt is attached.

Enquiries by D.I. Toon and J.D.C. Sugimoto at the Japanese Military Police H.Q. ascertained:-

The foreman Tseu Tseh Ng will be detained by the Japanese Military Police at the Kung Fah Mill, Jessfield Road until they have completed their investigations.

65 (Disc.)  
Report made  
D.I. Toon  
J.D.C. Sugimoto  
H.N. Greenfield  
D. D. 37  
4/12

C O P Y

Shanghai, 2nd December 1937.

Received from Messrs. Yung Shing Loong Lumber Hong  
( 永興隆 ) by Mr. Wong Tung Ling ( 黃東榮 ), the sum  
of \$350.00, being payment for the purchase of the debris  
and materials on the site of 20 Bungalows on Jessfield  
Road ( 渣甸路 ) as agreed.

Brandt & Rodgers, Ltd.

\$350.00

-----



82204

9 2 37

7-12-37 D O M E I  
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE  
No. 4--2

SHEET 5

TWO JAPANESE--2

AT THE CENTRAL DISTRICT PRIMARY SCHOOL AND THE NORTH  
DISTRICT PRIMARY SCHOOL, NORTH SZECHUEN ROAD.

D/GH

No. 5

JAPANESE SPOKESMAN EXPLAINS  
POLICE RAID ON HOTEL

"URGENT NECESSITY" DICTATED BY "MILITARY  
REQUIREMENTS" CAUSED JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE TO RAID  
A ROOM IN THE ~~GREAT~~ EASTERN HOTEL, NANKING ROAD, EARLY  
ON MONDAY MORNING, A JAPANESE MILITARY SPOKESMAN DE-  
CLARED YESTERDAY (TUES) MORNING.

FOUR CHINESE, INCLUDING A WOMAN, WHO  
WERE PRESENT IN THE ROOM, WERE REMOVED TO HONGKOW BY  
THE PARTY OF EIGHT ARMED JAPANESE, HE ADDED. THEY  
WERE SUSPECTED, THE SPOKESMAN SAID, OF BEING INVOLVED  
IN A PLOT "THREATENING THE SECURITY OF JAPANESE INTERESTS  
IN THE SHANGHAI AREA."

WHEN QUESTIONED REVEALED THAT THEY

(MORE)

Let R 7/12

12-37

D O M - E I

SHEET 6

LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

10. 5-2

JAPANESE SPOKESMAN--2

WERE INNOCENT, THEY WERE RELEASED AND TAKEN ACROSS GARDEN BRIDGE TO BE SET FREE, THE OFFICER SAID.

"IN TAKING THIS ACTION," THE SPOKESMAN DECLARED, "WE DID NOT INTEND TO CHALLENGE OR TO DENY THE RIGHT OF THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE TO POLICE THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT.

"URGENT NECESSITY OF TAKING ACTION BECAUSE OF MILITARY REQUIREMENTS," HE CONTINUED, HAD PRECLUDED NOTIFICATION TO THE S.M.P. BY THE JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE.

"WE HOPE THAT THERE WILL BE NO FURTHER NEED FOR US TO TAKE SUCH ACTION, IF THE S.M.P. TAKE THE NECESSARY STEPS," HE DECLARED. "ADEQUATE ACTION BY THE MUNICIPAL POLICE WOULD OBVIATE THE NECESSITY OF FURTHER ACTIVITIES OF THIS CHARACTER BY US."

RYH/GH

*They did not intend to take  
that action themselves. There  
would not have been any real tension  
appearing. If they had other intentions,  
it does not appear it can be proved.  
Thus.*

7

December 7, 1937.

Morning Translation

Ta Mei Hsin Pao Morning Edition :-

### THE ARREST OF CHINESE BY JAPANESE AUTHORITIES

Four Chinese were arrested by the Japanese authorities at the Great Eastern Hotel, Nanking Road, yesterday morning but were released an hour later. Whether the Japanese made the arrest out of misunderstanding or with the object of testing the Shanghai Municipal Council or creating a precedent in the International Settlement is not known. After receiving a report from the Commissioner of Police, the S.M.C. is paying great attention to the affair and has submitted a protest to Mr. Hall, the Senior Consul.

According to another report, the S.M.C. held an informal meeting at 4.30 p.m. yesterday to discuss the affair. A responsible official of the Council stated that there was no doubt that the Council would lodge a protest with the Japanese authorities, but he held the view that a protest unaccompanied by action would have little effect.

The S.M.C. will hold a formal meeting to-day to discuss the measures to be taken. At the same time, Major Gerrard, the Commissioner of Police, will report on the Police investigations to the Consular Body.

### Arrest Described

According to information secured by our reporter, two Japanese military trucks, carrying 12 Japanese, some of whom were fully armed gendarmes and the others armed plainclothes men, arrived at the Wing On Company on Nanking Road at about 6.30 a.m. yesterday. The Japanese entered the Great Eastern Hotel, which is attached to the Wing On Company, by the entrance on Kin Wo Ka (英華街) and proceeded to the 3rd floor with pistols in hand. Upon reaching the 3rd floor, the Japanese searched Rooms 310 and 309. Room 310 was at that time occupied by two Cantonese silk merchants named Yang Cheng-woo (楊成武), age about 40, native of Kwangtung, residing in House 3, Lane 23, Avenue du Roi Albert, and another person (name unknown) of about fifty years of age, native of Kwangtung. The room was rented on December 4 in the name of Yang Kee (楊記). The occupants of Room 309 were two Shanghai people, one of whom is named Wong Da-koo (王大可), age between 20 and 30, the other being a modern woman of about the same age. The room was rented in the evening of December 5 in the name of Zung Koong-ching (陳公慶).

These four persons were roused from their sleep and were not allowed to put on their outdoor clothing. After being searched by the armed Japanese gendarmes, they were taken to the Japanese military headquarters in the Hongkew Park.

In view of the absence of police officers at the time the four persons were taken away, an employee of the Great Eastern Hotel informed Louisa Police Station by telephone. A foreign detective inspector and many Chinese and foreign detectives were detailed to make enquiries. When they reached the hotel the Japanese had already left. The police then sent an enquiry to the Japanese authorities.

December 7, 1937.

Morning Translation.

The four persons were released about an hour later after having been questioned, searched and photographed. The Japanese state that the affair was due to a misunderstanding. A report was later made to the Louza Police Station by the four persons concerned. Investigations are being continued by the Police.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

From enquiries made by our reporter last night, it was learned that the woman who was arrested by the Japanese at the Great Eastern Hotel yesterday morning is a girl guide in the employ of the Chu Loh Girl Guide Service (中華女童社) located in a certain room of the China Hotel, Kweichow Road.

When interviewed by our reporter, the girl gave the following account of her arrest:-

"At about seven yesterday morning I was still in bed with Yang Tseng-woo (楊森武). I could not leave him that night because he had taken too much wine and had become intoxicated. Moreover, he is my old client. We used to enjoy ourselves together in the Sun Sun Hotel and the Great Eastern Hotel in ordinary times. Yesterday morning, whilst I was sound asleep, I was awakened by sounds of heavy footsteps and noticed several Japanese holding pistols in front of our bed and ordering us to get up. I became frightened and at once roused my companion. We were then forced to get up from the bed and before we could put on our dresses properly we were forced downstairs and told to enter a motor car and we were then driven towards Nanking Road, thence over the Garden Bridge. Shortly afterwards, we passed another bridge. The car was being driven at full speed and we were closely watched by the Japanese with pistols. After about ten minutes, the car stopped. So far as I can recollect, the route we took was from Seward Road to Dixwell Road via Seward Road Bridge. Throughout the whole journey, not a single Chinese was seen on the streets. The car stopped in front of a large foreign style building, at the entrance of which stood two Japanese soldiers on guard. The building was surrounded by walls painted white. On entering, I noticed a tablet on which were printed two characters: 'Vung' (meaning 'soul') and 'Dien' (meaning 'field').

"Presently I realized that two other persons had been arrested by the Japanese. Both of them appeared to be about 40 years of age and one of them wore a moustache. I was taken into a room on the ground floor and was kept away from the others.

"During the interrogation, I was confronted with several Japanese soldiers who all pointed their pistols at my breast. I was first told by a Chinese, who acted as interpreter during the interrogation, that I should tell the truth. I nodded. I then told them that I am a girl guide. Upon learning of this, the Japanese officers appeared to be surprised. Later I was asked my age, nativity and address, after which I was taken out by the Japanese soldiers and led to another room.

December 7, 1937.

Morning Translation

There I remained about two hours when a Japanese appeared and took my finger prints. This having been done, I was told to pose before the camera. Afterwards, I was informed through an interpreter that I had been arrested by mistake and that they were very sorry for this mistake. Later, Yang Tseng-woo and I, together with the other two men, were placed in a military car and taken back to the Great Eastern Hotel under the escort of the Japanese. Immediately after we had alighted from the vehicle in front of the hotel, the car drove off. We went at once to the Louza Police Station and made a report of our arrest."

*K.B. W.P. 10.*

743/ST  
6-12-37

Misc. No. 743/37

"A"  
LOUZA  
6th December, 37.

1

Chinese Arrested in Great Eastern Hotel  
by Japanese Military Without Reference  
to Police

At 7.30 a.m. 6-12-37, a telephone message was received at Louza Station from the Manager of the Great Eastern Hotel, a registered British Company, situated at No. 30 Kin Wo Ka off Hanking Road, to the effect that three Japanese Soldiers in Uniform had entered the Hotel and proceeded to Rooms Nos. 309 and 310 where they arrested two male Chinese whom they had taken away in a car.

On receipt of the above telephone message a party of Police consisting of C.D.I. Sharran, C.I. McFarlane, D.S. Brotherton, D.I. Leh Kiang Sung, Inspt. Lin Ya Xing and C.D.C. 37 immediately proceeded to the Great Eastern Hotel where the following was learned:

At about 6.45 a.m. 6-12-37, three Japanese Soldiers in Uniform and four Japanese wearing foreign clothing with arm bands around their arms bearing characters "Shien Ping" (憲兵) meaning Military Police entered the Great Eastern Hotel by the main entrance No. 30 Kin Wo Ka off Hanking Road, two or three of whom were carrying pistols in their hands and one possession of a rifle, and proceeded to the first floor where they entered Rooms Nos. 309 and 310.

*mb.*  
-7 DEC. 1937

*20 SB. / \$1.*  
*ohh / 6 1/2*  
*7/12*

Sheet No. 2.

1 cont'd.

Room No. 309 at time of entry by Japanese  
Soldiers was occupied by

- (1) Zung Aong Ching (陳公慶), age 36, native of Chekiang, residing at the Central Glass Factory, No. 566 Hankow Road,
- (2) Chiang Zau Shun (姜漢聖), age 44, native of Zaushing, employed at the Tsong See Bank, 103 Jinkes Road and residing at 104 Dai Tsong Ai off Yates Road,
- (3) Zau Chan Mai (邵家梅), age 27, native of Zaushing, employed and residing in the China State Bank, Sinse Road,

and Room No. 310 was occupied by

- (1) Yang Tsung Yee (楊振武), age 26, native of Canton, Shipping Clerk, residing at House No. 5 Lane 230 Avenue Du Roi Albert, French Concession,
- (2) Wong Sing Nam (王星南), age 18, native of Hukow, S/romie, residing No. 10 Yang Tse Ai off Park Road.

The above mentioned party of Japanese first entered Room No. 310 and ordered the occupants to get out of bed and accompany them.

The party of Japanese then proceeded to Room No. 309 and entered same whereupon they ordered the three male occupants to get off the bed where they were lying and accompany them. On receiving the above orders the three males arose from the bed and were escorted, following which a search was made of the room.

The occupants of both rooms were then taken

Sheet No.3.

1 cont'd.

downstairs, but whilst en route Lung Tsong Ching, one of the occupants of Room No.309, fell behind the party apparently unobserved and returned to his room.

On arriving outside the Hotel Lung Chan Lai together with the male and female occupants of Room No.310 were ordered into a waiting M/car where they were guarded by two soldiers whilst another soldier drove the car.

Chieng Zau Shun was taken to another waiting M/car and forced into the back seat, followed by two Japanese in Foreign dress who handcuffed him and then sat on either side of him.

The driver was dressed in foreign dress and a Japanese soldier was seated beside the driver.

The M/cars were parked outside the Great Eastern Hotel facing North and proceeded North to Banking Road, turning East to the Bund where they turned North over the Garden Bridge into Szechow District.

Not being familiar with roads north of the Creek, the four above mentioned persons are unable to state definitely as to what roads they traversed after crossing the Garden Bridge or to where they were definitely taken.



Sheet No. 4

1 cont'd.

It was learned from Zou Chah Mai that just prior to entering a large compound the M/car he was travelling in passed a Fire Station. On entering the compound in question, the two M/cars were stopped and the four occupants were ordered to alight and taken inside a building to separate rooms.

The three males claim that they were stripped naked and their clothing searched.

Zou Chah Mai states that in the room where he was detained, there was a blackboard with the following printed thereon Japanese Primary School, Range Road.

After being searched and questioned as to their names, occupations, addresses and especially if they had any connection with the office of the Hoening Shanghai Garrison Headquarters they were instructed to dress, following which the four persons were taken to one room where they were informed that a mistake had been made, and after signing that they had received all their property they were photographed.

At about 8.45 a.m. 8-12-37, the four above mentioned persons were placed in a large room with other prisoners to plant children and of whom they were taken and brought back to the compound of Hoening 37 and then to the room where they were taken to the compound.

Sheet No. 4

The above incident was brought to notice of the Station by reason of C.P.C. 1535 conversing with two public works coolies outside the hotel at about 7.10 a.m. who told him of seeing the Japanese Military taking away four Chinese. The C.P.C. then pursued his inquiries to the watchmen and the hotel desk where he advised the accountant to inform the manager and House Station.

Statements have been taken from the five persons who were in the two rooms at the time the arrests were made. Statements which corroborate the arrests were also taken from the room boy Zeng Koo San (陳浦山), the desk clerk Kwan Chie Cha (關志輝) and private watchman Wang Kya Yeong (陳家運).

1  
  
C. D. I.

S.S.C. "A" Div.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yuan Chia Chu ( )  
native of Canton, taken by me GA-2037  
at Louisa Station on the 6-12-37, and interpreted by Clark Lee

My name is Yuan Chia Chu ( ), age 36, native of Canton, employed as an entertainer at the Great Eastern Hotel, Nanjing Road.

Room 310 of the Great Eastern Hotel was engaged by Yang Kee ( ) on 4-12-37 and Room 309 was engaged on the 5-12-37. At 6:00 a.m. on 5-12-37, I saw three Japanese soldiers and three or four Japanese in civilian entered the hotel carrying pistols in their hands. They arrested four guests of Room 309 and 310 and took them away.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Yuan Chia Chu.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of 1. Yang Tsung Woo ( ) age 25,  
native of 1. Canton. 2. Wong Sing Han ( ) age 18,  
taken by 3. Japanese. taken by self.  
at Louisa Station on the 6-12-37 and interviewed by Clerks 3th Sun Tai.

(1) Residing No. 3 Lane 230 Avenue Du Roi Albert.

(2) Residing No. 12 Wang Tsao Lane, Park Road.

At 7 o'clock 6-12-37 we both were in Room No. 10 of the Great Western Hotel, when suddenly Japanese snipers and military police about 6 or 7 in number entered the room. We were intimidated with pistol and subsequently forced into two waiting vans. We were escorted to a place in the vicinity of Japanese Garden, Maxwell Road, Hongkew. Here we were questioned by Japanese re our name, nativity, occupation and address. Until 3.30 o'clock the Japanese said "mistake" and asked us to write on a paper supplied, and finger printed. Then we were brought back to the Great Western Hotel.

As it was holidays (Saturday and Sunday) we opened a room together with 4 or 5 other friends, for the purpose of amusing ourselves in playing with "Yih Jongg".

Signed: Yang Tsung Woo & Wong Sing Han.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Koon Ching ( ), age 35,  
native of Yue-Yao, Chokiang taken by himself  
at Louisa Stn. on the 6-12-37 <sup>translated</sup> by Clerks Sih Yun Pui.

I reside at the Central Glass Factory, 566 Hankow Road.  
On 6-12-37, I opened Room 303 at the Great Eastern Hotel for  
the purpose of staying myself with some other friends. I  
played with "Chi-jongg" in the room, and as the time was too  
late, I together with two friends retired there. The next  
morning at about 6-7 a.m. (6-12-37), Japanese soldiers and  
snipers visited the room, knocking upon the door, and took  
my two friends away. I descended downstairs to the Accountant  
Office and saw my two friends being escorted to a car which  
was then driven away. Then I returned to my room but I did  
not know what was the matter. The two friends of mine are  
(1) Chiang Sau Tan and (2) Sau Yui Pui, both being my  
relatives.

This is my true statement.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hung Poo Tai ( ), age 29,  
native of Looy taken by me self.  
at Louza Stn. on the 6-12-37 and translated by Clerk: Sun Shi.

I am employed as a tea-boy on the 2nd floor of the Great Eastern Hotel. I would be on duty from the night of 6-12-37 to 6-a.m. 6-13-37. At 7-a.m. 6-13-37, I saw two Japanese soldiers together with three other Japanese males in plain clothes (5 in all) entered rooms 209 & 210 on the 2nd floor and take away three male and one female Chinese.

This is my true statement.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Hung Yeh Tung ( ), age 26,  
native of Houelou, Taiwan taken by myself.  
at Quang State on the 6-12-37 and translated by Clerks Lin Yun Ai.

I am employed as a watchman at the Great Eastern Hotel. I would be on duty from 7 p.m. 5-12-37 to 8 a.m. 6-12-37. At 7 p.m. this evening, I left the Working Room after having washed my face, then I saw two Japanese soldiers and one dressed in foreign style clothing, with a pistol in his possession, standing outside a room door. They left about one minute later.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of J.P.C. 1535 Tse Voon Sen (Tse Voon Sen).  
native of Louza Stn. taken by Mr. D.S.L. Chang Yuen Ching.  
6-12-37 translated  
at          on the          and interpreted by Clerk: Bang Su Tao.

I beg to report that I was on first day duty on 6-12-37 and was detailed to patrol 2 Section 1 Beat. At 7.10.a.m. same date when I was walking on Kin Wo Ka near the entrance of the Great Eastern Hotel, I encountered two public ricksha coolies who had parked their rickshas outside the entrance of the hotel. These two ricksha coolies at once told me that several Japanese soldiers had arrested four Chinese from the hotel a short time previous. I questioned them regarding the time of arrest, description of persons arrested etc. when one of them related the following:-

At 6.50.a.m. 6-12-37 while he was standing on footpath outside the hotel soliciting for hire, he saw several Japanese soldiers in military uniforms and armed with pistols (actual number of Japanese unknown) dragged three male Chinese and one female Chinese out from the hotel into two motor cars which were parked on Kin Wo Ka a little North of the entrance of the hotel. Having boarded the motor cars, the Japanese drove the cars along Kin Wo Ka in a southerly direction to Kiukiang Road.

In order to verify the above, I questioned a private Watchman on duty at the said entrance and he corroborated the ricksha coolie's statement. Adding that the occurrence was also known to the accountants of the hotel. I then went to the Accountant's Office of the hotel and after a lengthy questioning, one of the accountants admitted that there was such an occurrence in the hotel and stated that he did not report the occurrence to the Police because these Japanese were armed with pistols. I persuaded them to report the occurrence to the Station by telephone which they later did in my presence. I then left the



FORM 40  
G. 15M-11-36

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

hotel and carried on patrolling my beat.

About 30 minutes later, when I returned to the hotel I  
was instructed to bring the two ricans soldier to the Station.

This is my true statement.

Signed: C.F.C.1535 Tee Voong San.

## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zau Chai Mai (朱家梅), age 27,  
native of Zaushing, taken by me D.S.I. Black,  
at Louza Station on the 6-12-37, and interpreted by Clerk Ah Pang Yao.

My name is Zau Chai Mai and reside in the premises of the China State Bank, Sinza Road, where I am employed as a clerk. I have worked there for the past eight years and was formerly employed in a native bank, Loong Chang (隆昌) now closed, which was located on Honan Road.

At 12.00 noon on the 6-12-37, my friend Zung Koong Ching (陈公清), engaged room No.309 in the Great Eastern hotel, Hanking Road, I myself went to the room at 1.00 p.m. after having been invited by Zung for recreation. On arrival at the hotel I took a bath, after which I went to the head office of the China State Bank in Peking Road. I returned to the room about 3/00 p.m. at which time there were five other people in the room all known to me as being connected with the Central Glass Factory on Hankow Road near Chekiang Road. These men were discussing business and I went to sleep on the bed. I was awakened to partake of dinner and when four us, Zung, Chiang, Zau Sung (朱瑞生), Woo Te Keng (吴德康) and myself commenced to play Mah Jengg. We continued playing mah jengg until 3.00 a.m. At this time three of us, Zung Chiang and myself stayed in the room.

At about 6.15 a.m. 6-12-37, about eight Japanese in uniform all armed with pistols and some with swords entered the room, about half of the Japanese had armlets indicating that they were military police.

The intruders on entering the room pointed pistols at us and spoke in Japanese which we did not understand, we rose from the bed and then the Japanese searched us and also the

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

property and drawers in the room. Chiang was hand-cuffed in the room and the three of us were taken downstairs to the entrance hall near the accountant's desk. Chiang and myself were held by the Japanese but Zung who was left by himself near the desk quickly slipped away, and his departure was not commented upon by the Japanese. After we had been taken out the room I saw one male and one female, who had apparently also been arrested by the Japanese, standing in the corridor upstairs, and they went down to the entrance hall along with us. I do not know who these people are, I had never met them before.

After standing in the entrance hall for a few moments we were taken outside/put into motor cars, I along with the unknown male and female were placed into one of the motor cars along with four Japanese soldiers, one of whom drove the car.

After crossing the Garden Bridge I don't know what roads we travelled on as I am not familiar with that side of the Creek but the car turned into a large compound and pulled up at the door of a large stone building, just prior to entering the compound I saw a Fire Station and in the room where I was detained I saw a black-board (Japanese Primary School, Range Head ??). On arriving in the building we were stripped naked and searched, the clothing was returned to us and then I was taken into another room. I was questioned by a Japanese in civilian clothes who spoke Chinese. He could not understand my answers and he handed me a paper and pencil on which I replied to his questions. He asked me my name, address and

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

occupation, particulars of the other occupants of room 309, when the room had been occupied, and the reason for our being there. He asked me if I was a member of the Shanghai & Woosung Garrison Headquarters and also stated that if I was I would be killed. After this, I was taken into another room where I saw the Chinese female being interrogated by a civilian Japanese, the latter asked me to assist him in questioning the female and from this I learned that she was a girl guide, he did not question her as to her political beliefs.

After this interrogation, I was taken into another room where there was an officer in uniform sitting at a desk, all the other arrested persons were in this room. In this room another Japanese in civilian told us that we were not the persons wanted and could go. We had to sign a form to the effect that we had received all our property back. Chiang and myself were photographed together and the other male and the female photographed together. Chiang and myself stood in the compound for about 15 minutes then the male and female came out and then we were taken back to the Great Eastern Hotel in a motor car escorted by three Japanese in civilian clothes.

We were in the custody of the Japanese for about 1½ hours.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Zou Chai Mai.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Chiang Zau Sung (姜兆聖)  
native of Zaushing taken by Mo D.S.I. Tuck  
at Louza Stn. on the 6-12-37 and interpreted by D.I. Loh Kung Sung.

I am a cashier employed at the Tsoong Foo Bank, No.103 Jinkee Road, and reside at No.104 Dah Tsoong Li off Yates Road, I have been in my employment for a period exceeding ten years.

At about 5.p.m. 5-12-37, I proceeded to the Central Glass Company, No.556 Hankow Road to locate my cousin named Zung Moong Ching, who is employed as an accountant on the premises.

Upon arrival I was informed that my cousin had engaged Room No.309 of the Great Eastern Hotel, Kin Wo Ka, then together with a friend of my cousin named Wong Kyi Daung who resides at the Chung Hwa Bank Building, Ave. Edw. VII, French Concession, who was present on the premises, walked to the Great Eastern Hotel and entered Room 309.

Inside the room was my cousin and three other males two of whom are also employed together with my cousin at the Central Glass Company, 556 Hankow Road, the other male named Zau Chah Mai, cashier of the Branch of the Kau Wah Bank, Boulevard de Montigny, F.C. a friend of my cousin and an acquaintance of mine.

After the usual greetings had been exchanged I proceeded into the bath-room which adjoins Room 309, and had a bath then returned to the room where we had dinner (six persons), same having been ordered during the time I was taking a bath.

After dinner we decided to play "Mah Jongg" that is, my cousin, Zau Chah Mai and one Woo Yeong Kaung employed

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No. 2  
native of \_\_\_\_\_ taken by me \_\_\_\_\_  
at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ and interpreted by \_\_\_\_\_

together with my cousin, and myself.

The two remaining males Wong Kwi Young and To Tin Wei left the room to proceed to their houses.

Whilst at dinner Woo Young Chung engaged a guide girl from an agency to remain together with us in the room, we then played "Mah Jongg" until about 3 a.m. 6-12-37, when I went to bed together with <sup>Zau</sup> ~~Wong~~ and Chung, all sleeping on one bed inside the room, Woo and the guide girl sat on the sofa inside the room and conversed together.

Some time before 5 a.m. 6-12-37, the guide girl left the room together with Woo.

<sup>Zau</sup> ~~Wong~~ Chung and myself then continued to sleep, some while afterwards there was a knock on the door and about eight males entered the room, four of the males were dressed in khaki coloured Japanese military uniform each carrying a drawn automatic pistol in their hands and four male Japanese dressed in civilian clothes each having a white arm band on their left arm, on which was red characters denoting Military Police, these four civilians also had a pistol each held in their hands.

The eight Japanese males immediately advanced to the bedside all pointing their firearms at us on the bed and in Chinese said "Get up".

My two companions and I immediately got up from the bed and being partially unclothed I tried to put my shoes on which were beside the bed but was prevented from doing so by one uniformed Japanese who seized me by the right arm and

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Sheet No.3.

The following is the statement of.....  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

one of the plain clothes men who seized me by the right arm, one male (uniformed or plain clothes) not known seized me by the neck and so propelled me out of the room, down the stairs onto Min Wo Ka, hotel entrance, where I was forced into a large black coloured M/car which was waiting there, I was forced into the rear compartment whilst two of these men in plain clothes sat one on either side of me whilst the uniformed man seated himself beside the driver who was dressed in plain clothes and was already seated at the driving wheel.

The M/car which was facing North commenced to move and proceeded towards Nanking Road, at the same time the plain clothes man seated on my right side then produced handcuffs to which a length of string was attached and handcuffed my hands behind my back and held the string to which the hand-cuffs were attached.

I being without my eye-glasses could not see clearly but was aware that the M/car in which I was seated had been driven North across Szechuen Road Bridge, then continuing on in this direction for some minutes the M/car was stopped, at the same time another M/car exactly the same type as the one in which I had been seated and had apparently followed in the rear also came to a stop, I was forced to alight and at the same time saw the inmates of the other also alighting, they being a male and female both dressed in their underclothing as if just out of bed.

I was then led into a small ground floor room of a large foreign styled house, a male Japanese in uniform being

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.4.  
native of ..... taken by me.....  
at..... on the..... and interpreted by.....

on duty at the doorway, inside the room there was three sofas on one of which I was made to seat myself, the female and two other males were also brought into the room, the two males being made to sit on the remaining sofas whilst the female was made to stand in the centre of the room, the handcuffs being removed, and my person searched. The uniformed Japanese at the doorway then waved his hands across the front of the body as if meaning that we four persons were not required to talk together.

Shortly afterwards two of the plain clothes men entered the room and led me to a large square opening in another wall through which we proceeded by stooping very low and entered a small room in which was three small chairs, I was ordered to seat myself on one chair which was facing the other two chairs on which the two plain clothes Japanese males seated themselves.

I was then questioned in Chinese by one of the Japanese who was supplied questions in Japanese by the other plain clothes male, the questions asked of me, were relating to my name, age, place of nativity, business, address, I was then supplied with a sheet of writing paper and a pencil on which I had to write these particulars, I was then questioned if I knew the inmates of Room No.310 of the Great Eastern Hotel and was cautioned to speak truthfully, upon answering that I knew nothing about this room I was questioned as to who had engaged Room No.309 and what I had been doing there upon supplying these particulars, I was led into another large



## SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.5  
native of ..... taken by me .....  
at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

room in which there was a large office desk, large stove and four or five male Japanese inside the room, one being in uniform having the appearance of that of an officer, also there was Zau Chah Mai, one other Chinese male and one female who were only partially clothed.

Then a male Japanese told us four persons speaking Chinese, that this affair was finished and we would be returned, the property that had been searched from our persons on our entry was returned to us upon our writing acknowledgement in pencil on paper which was supplied, to the effect that we had received same, we each had to place our right thumb print on these papers as we were not in possession of chops, a red ink stamp pad being produced.

After a wait of a few minutes we were then led to a waiting M/car outside the premises, the female and male Zau Chah Mai with a plain clothes Japanese male seated themselves in the rear compartment of the M/car, I sat upon the lap of Zau, whilst another plain clothes Japanese male seated beside the chauffeur also a Japanese male in plain clothes, then the M/car was driven via Gordon Bridge, Bund and Nanking Road to the intersection of Kin Wo Ka where we were ordered to alight, no conversation taking place but motions made with hands instructing us to proceed. The Japanese males laughing together over the incident. The M/car proceeded South along Kin Wo Ka, the license number which is that of a private M/car appearing to have five figures commencing with 103-- the last two figures not being clearly discerned.

# SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

## REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....Sheet No. 6......  
native of.....taken by me.....  
at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

I then entered the Great Eastern Hotel where I  
encountered detectives of Louza Station who were then  
acquainted and investigating this affair.

Signed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 156.525/37

REPORT

Singa 822.  
Station,  
4th Dec., 37  
Date 19

Subject: Re Japanese activities in Lane 228 Burkill Road.

Made by D.S. Eynstone,

Forwarded by O. P. Perkins Insp. 110

Sir,

At 3.45 p.m. 4/12/37 a telephone message was received from C.I.S. 2498 reporting that a party of Japanese had entered Lane No. 228 Burkill Road ( the lane is known as Dong Tsung Fong).

C.D.S. 19 and the undersigned immediately responded but on arriving at the above mentioned location it was discovered that the Japanese had already departed.

Further enquiries ascertained the following details:-

At about 3.50 p.m. 4/12/37 a dark blue coloured motor car, Shanghai Defence Force Plate No. 200 driven by a male Japanese stopped on the North side of Burkill Road opposite the entrance to Lane No. 228. Three male Japanese attired in mufti and one male Japanese attired in a light brown military uniform, he being armed with a pistol which he carried in a holster strapped to his side, then alighted from the vehicle and walked into the alleyway, proceeding to house No. 37 where one of the male Japanese dressed in mufti knocked at the door, same eventually being opened by a male Chinese named Tsau Tung Gih ( 蔡東吉 ), age 45 years, native of Shanghai (refugee from Fanto.)

The Japanese in question then spoke in Mandarin and asked Tsau Tung Gih whether any person employed by the Central Film Censorship Committee resided therein and Tsau Tung Gih replied in the negative then the entire party of Japanese departed from the alleyway, boarded their motor car which was driven away in a Easterly direction they having been in Lane 228 for about 10 minutes.

House No. 37 Lane 228 Burkill Road was formerly occupied by the "Sweet and Blood Book Shop" ( 甜血書局 ) they having removed to an unknown destination about 3 weeks prior to this date.

S3  
See span 102  
DBR

9/2  
1/10/1937

(KMB)  
- 5 DEC 1937

25 26  
DBR

9/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. Misc. 613/37

REPORT

Singapore Station,

Date 4th Dec., 1937.

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(2)

(4/12/37) together with a male Chinese named Loh Kong (Loh Kong) who was a Nanking Government Official, he also having resided in the premises.

Whilst the Japanese were making these enquiries there was no incident of any description.

D.O. "B"; D.D.O. "B", Special Branch, Inspt. Perkins, and D.I. Boddy informed.

Copy to op. Branch.

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. S. 122.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, *SAW*

REPORT

Date Dec. 2, 1937.

Subject (in full) Visit to Wounded Soldiers Hospital by Japanese

Naval Authorities.

Made by *W* and Forwarded by D.S.I. Laurier

At about 10.45 a.m. December 1, six Japanese naval officers accompanied by two Japanese in plain clothes, visited the 19th Emergency Wounded Soldier Hospital, 1341 Yu Yuen Road. Through the interpretation of the plain clothes Japanese, a number of patients detained therein were questioned regarding their units, families, etc. The party left after about 15 minutes' stay. This hospital is on the roadway and bears a Municipal number plate.

*Laurier*  
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)



*File*  
*212*

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.I. Special Branch *4444/1*

REPORT

Date December 3, 19 37

Subject *Sz Dai (時代職業中學)* Vocational Middle School,

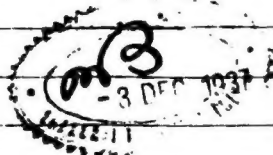
135 Jessfield Road, O.C.L. visited by Japanese military.

Made *hhl* and Forwarded by D.S.I. Laurier

With reference to the remarks of D.C. (Special Branch) appended to Special Branch report of 2 December, on the above subject: I have to report that the Sz Dai Vocational Middle School is situated on Jessfield Road itself; the number plate 135 being a Municipal one.

*Laurier*  
D. S. I.

*2/2*  
D.C. (Special Branch).



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch  
REPORT

Date December 2, 1937

Subject Sz Dai (时代職業中學) Vocational Middle School,  
135 Jessfield Road, visited by Japanese military.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier

Forwarded by

*Balance*

On receipt of information from the French Police on December 1, enquiries were made from which it has been learned that at 10.55 a.m., December 1, five Japanese officers armed with swords and two Japanese wearing foreign styled plain clothes, visited the Sz Dai Vocational Middle School, 135 Jessfield Road, arriving in two sedan motorcars, special licence numbers 74 and 10212. Upon their arrival, the principal of the school, Mr. Wong Ling King (黃林金) ran away and about thirty students who were attending a class in an upstairs room dispersed.

The ground floor of the school building is used as a refugee camp and the upper floor is used as a class room. The visitors demanded an interview with the principal of the school, and upon being informed that he was absent, Miss Wang (楊), a member of the refugee camp staff, then conducted the Japanese around the premises. The Japanese officers gave as their reason for the visit a desire to inspect the school. A discussion was held in the compound for about 15 minutes after which the visitors departed at 11.10 a.m., proceeding in the direction of Robison Road.

copy to D.C. B.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

To the  
the road  
Municipal No.  
on off  
road



S-1  
In a  
D.C. B.